The Lone Pilgrim With Many Freinds

ForeverJesus6

Presented by
My poetic Side

Dedication

I started out writing poetry for the Lord, and I still am. Still, I have met some good, bad, and interesting people along my poetic journey. I always try my best to put the Lord first in everything I do. Still, someone I think about when I am writing is very special and precious to me. She is my butterfly, who helps me. Together we are one in Christ Jesus. Her name is Melissa. There are others who the Lord had graciously placed in my life. These people truely helped me. The list goes on. So I cannot give every single name. I will finish by saying that we must always put the Lord first in our lives. Only then will everything be alright. The key to Heaven is though The Son of God, Christ Jesus. He is the final mediator.

Jesus saves.

Persistence is key

About the author

Dion Phillips Crown.

summary

In The Beginning

In Recognition

For The Lord

It Took A While

In Five More Days

The Greatest Revival

Just So You Know

When To Move On

Believers, Stand Up

I Do It For The Workers

Please Do Not Take Away My Chair

As It Nears

We Do Not Live By Sight

More Time

Stand In The Gap

The Violinist

If It Was Not For Esther

It Will No Long Matter

Why I Cry

I know

How Did We Get This Far (Part 3)

Right Is Right, And Wrong Is Wrong

If I Give It All Up

Press Forward

Let Me In Oh Israel

Peace In Israel (Daniel 9:27)

Our Private Island

Made In God's Image

Miami Wind

Oh I Will Live

When You Were Hungry

Maybe, I Suppose

Pocket Watch

Small White Pick-up Truck

Passion Over Zeal

My Butterfly

The Lord And His Sheep

I Believe In You

Pursuing Her

The Truth Of It All

Two Are Better Than One

In The Sight Of God

Steadfast Revival Speaking Hard-working Rambler

How Long Will It Last?

Oh More Problems

What A Beautiful Land

By Your Bedside

Our Blue Lady

Brothers And Sisters In Christ

A Pilgrim's Extra Mile

Romans 8:1-2

Push Forward. Fight The Good Fight.

Why I Enjoy Church So Much

Why Did You Let Me?

Mariel

It Does Not Take Much

When We Are Out Of Touch

My Psalm (Prayer For A Forgiving Heart)

If Only I Had Just One

Then Excuse My Behavior

Father's Day

My Dad's Day

My Psalm (The Lord Is My Protector)

Who Am I To Trust

Only You

Bridge Over Troubled Water

The Answer To Anxiousness

For Those Who Don't Believe In Myricls

Psalm 122

Searching For God's Purpose

Putting My Sins Behind Me

Sentence Me With Jesus

Where The People Who Don't Argue Are

The Writing In The Air

The Underdog

In All Seriousness

The Story Of My First Watch

The Seventy Year Fight

I Don't Want To Hear It

Power Of Forgiveness

My Psalm (A Prayer For Living)

Nearer

My Psalm (A Prayer Against Fear)

Stand Outside

Lead By Example

The Sun Sets With Love

Have You

Desolate Land

Redemption Song

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part V)

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part IV)

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part III)

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part II)

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part I)

A Lot To Laugh For With Few Reasons To Cry

In The Midst Of The Storm

He Will Lead You

Render And Grow

Steadfast

Throughout Our Convictions

I shall not be moved

We Are The Elite

You Tricked Me

First Haircuts, Stained Shirts, and Ice Cream Bars

There Is Hope (Letter)

The Desolate Old

Treat Her Nice

He's Coming

Jesus Keeps Me Warm

Gone Fishing

Weather Through The Storm

Shelter From The Storm

(My First Epic) - How A Soldier Found Jesus

One Hundred And One Years Ago

The Seven Oaths

Now I Believe

Keep On Praising

Who is there?

Imagine

Communication

March On The Field

Remember That Glorious Day

Behold

When You Must Be Doing Something Right, You Must Be Doing Something Wrong

Shamrock Shake

How I Stand

Time Zone

With God On My Right

My Dad

Seven Acres By The River

Sixty-Nine Years

A Letter To The Prison

Somebody

Every Hero Needs A Cause

Chivalry

Dania Patience

Free-Wheelin Spirit Stealing

Fight The Good Fight

The Land Just Waiting

Sometimes I Like It Simple

Late But Always On Time

Am I A Rebel?

Deck Of Cards

Three Ways To Come Together

Invisible Valentine

All Over The World

My Mom Works At The U

The Great War

Beware

The Woman On The Plane

Criticism

How Did We Get This Far 2

Cinder Block Seats, Scraped Knees, And Old Man's Beer

My Only Regret

A Ballad Poem Of A Highway Lady

At Peace

The Last Stone Remaining

Love Conquors All

A Home Where Nobody Knows

A Revival Is...

Greatness

The Curse This Country Has

Keep Your Beauty

An Ugly Patch Of Grass

A Beautiful Time

Win Her Heart

Countdown

The Only Peaceful Night

The Inn keeper

Come On And Ring Those Kids

Everyone's Share Of Problems

With Jesus On My Side

The Highway Man's Seven Cold Nights

Never Give Up

Still Standing The Test Of Time

Stood The Test of Time

Behind The Walls

Oh Jerusalem

How Did We Get This Far

Good Scenes From A Highway Man

Till The Bitter Sweet End

He Always Hears Me

Before I Go Home

What Brought Us Closer Together

After The Battle Is Won

Highway Man 2

The Hour Of the Lord

I Come Boldly in Jesus' Name

Jesus On The Field

How I found Jesus, and why I'm so quiet

Watch

Highway Man

He keeps his people

No More Distractions

My Praises to The Lord

To The Point

Christ Abounds

The Lord Heals The Sick

Onward To Victory

They Trembled And Fled

Joke Of The Day

What Do You Have To Loose

The Place At The End Of The Highway

What It Is About

I Like Candy Corn, But Not Halloween

Generation Of Weeds

A Gathering Generation

Only The Truth

I'm Not Going Back To Mamou

Hand On My Shoulder

It All Comes Back

I Learn How To Lean

If You Let Him In

The Cure (Speech)

College Football Joke

Our Thoughts

Now A Part Of Me

To Be Great

One-Hundred Years Ago

We Are Not There Yet

Have Your Convictions

Three Beliefs

Thanksgiving

To Declare Jesus

That One Thing

Why The Earth Just Rang

Our Christmas Tree

Overtaken

Through The Door

Along The Lamppost

To Be In This World

Redemption Song (Second Verse)

Moving forward with Jesus

From Bethlehem With Love

Giant Christmas Lights, Rollerblades, And Electric Racecar Tracks

Overcoming Loneliness

Between Her Legs

The Power Of Forgiveness (Part Two)

Free To Roam The Cabin

A Never Ending, Day In And Day Out, Sometimes Draining, Steadfast, Honor

Nothing Greater Than Love

Self-Indulgence

Explain To A Child

If My Words Should Stray

Like A Rushing Wind

Praise Him, Lord of Lords

To Live Freely

What Happen With Lynette?

His Thumbnail

What Will It Be?

Keep Moving Forward

Kick The Goat

Yet, This Is What I Have To Say

Only With God

Lifted Up On High

When The Lord Comes Back

We Have The Upper Hand

Put Together

An Interesting World

Brought Into The Light

Revival And Christ's Freedom

Vain Obscurities

Stand Up

Save Your Day Light Savings

Love Thy Neighbor

Do Unto Others As You Would Have Them Do Unto You

The True Gospel

A Simple Life

Work Unto The Lord

To Bring With You

How Fortunate

Free To Think

But We Love Them Anyway

What Now?

Greener Hills (Amos 9:14-15)

Growth Over Change

The Power Of Christ

How To Love The Lord

A Great Day For Good Things

Just A Simple Man

How Did We Get This Far (Part 5)

All Fear Has Gone Away

The Twenty-twelve Orange Bowl Bed Situation

Prayer For Israel

A Great Awaking

The Days

Such Is Life

Press On. Never Waver.

I Will Be Vacationing

Those Without A Home (Heavy Laden)

Only If She Loves Me Back

To The Ohio State Fan

We Need A Reformation (Times They Are A Changin')

To Those Who Lead

When All Is Done

Seeing Straight Forward

Meet Me Early In The Summer

Be Nice

To Those Who Call Themselves Atheists

Land Of Liberty

What Builds A Nation

The Glory Days

In My Spare Time

There That You Are

My Intentions

Man's Best Friend

They Lied To You

With Christ I Have

What Do You Think

Only So Much

If For Your Benefit Pleases You

Forward Crowd

Those Who Live With No Light

How Did We Get This Far (Part 6)

No Lying In You

Another Valley

Cleanliness, Tidiness, And Organization

He Must Increase, As I Must Decrease

For All Generations

Tears And Old Bitterness Of Fortune

On The Edge

Our Brothers And Sisters

A Beautiful Work Of Art

During This Month

Thank God For Poetry

A Beautiful Life Together

Tight Jeans, Red Hair, And A Violin

Tomorrow's Progress

Compromise

Who Comes First

Why Love?

Tell Them To Shut Up

Charming Man Dressed In All Black

The Add-on

The Bigger Picture

Hard Hitters And Title Winners

An Easy Painless Peaceful Death (Soul At Rest)

Some Visions Of Lies

Grow in Christ

Tradition is False, But The Word Is Real

This Is Not What I Wanted

If I Had Not Closed The Book

Fifteen Days Of Resting

Listen And Take Heed

Pardon My Corona

Weeding Them Out

Oh My Love

The Power Of Prayer

You Don't Have To Lie

We'll Always Have...

What We Do With Understanding

A Few Just In The World (The Easy, And The Not So Easy)

Room Rearrangment

A Big Fat Steak

Waltzing Matilda

I Now Know Without A Doubt

I Weep For Those

The Power Of Forgiveness: Part 3 (An Easy Answer)

What Does It Matter To You?

One By One

A Matter Of Time

Reconstruction

Poor Man's Honor

Only God Knows

I Try My Best

Why I Do It

My Garden

Hockey Fights, Goal Posts, and Wet Willies

Iron Sharpens Iron

A Good Way To Live

As My Faith Grows Stronger

Surrounded By Purple And Gold

A Little Easier

Take Your Blessings

In God's Grace

My Butterfly

Years From Now

Years From Now, And A Few Years After

Why Me Lord?

As I Tell My Nieces And Nephews

My Home All Over America

Why My Biggest Hope Is Heaven

What If I Lost It All?

One Day At A Time

Complicated

In A Boat

Through The Storm

Redemption Song

My Pathetic Love For My Country

Decades Before A Smile

... And So They Wait

A Great Revival

Kick The Ram

Presidency Not The President

Two Out Of Three

Reflections

Just Us Two

Why We Must Come Before Winter

Belief Or Faith

Philippians 4:7

On My Arm

If I Was Leader (Article)...

Prepare For The Storm

In Thirty - Seven Years

The Reformation Is Here

How To Fight The Good Fight

Strategy And Timing

When I Think Of Heaven

Two Things I Request Of You (A Prayer To The Lord)

How Did We Get This Far?

Seek Ye First God's Kingdom

Armistice

Happy Thanksgiving

Why I Choose Not To Argue

Psalms 139:14

No Deterrence

For The 'Other' Sinners

How Did We Get This Far? (Part Two)

May They Fight

Press On; Hold Them Back

Four Seasons With You - Spring

Help Me O' Lord

Be Strong And Of Good Courage

Give Thanks

I Will PREACH The Gospel

Another Mansion Filled

Jesus Movement (And Constant Progression)

The Reevaluation Of The Same Great Commission: Part 1

More Than Conquerors

Psalm 61:1-4

Many Rivers To Cross

You Are Not The Only One (Suffering)

After The Strongest One Dies

Reflections And Freedom

Brothers

Justice, Mercy, And Grace

2008 (Just A Personal Reflection)

Christ Presence Felt By Everyone

A Righteous Life (How To Press On)

Just One Great Thing

Be Careful What You Ask For (Miami Hurricanes Football)

Annual Full Week Of Prayer

Democracy

Together In Dania

A Righteous Man

Basic Instructions Before Leaving Earth

Oh Lamb In The Field

Christmas

Step Up And Lead

The Lord Is My Air

Patience

What If ...

In My Life

There Is Only One Star

Philippians 4:7

It Will Get Better

I'll Not Be Afraid

As You Did It To One Of The Least Of These

You Were A Beautiful Watch - Part 2

Why I Am A Christian Believer...

The Creed Of The Christian Soldier

Something About Twenty Years Later...

Why Do I Love?

What I Imagine Heaven Will Be Like

Call Me What You Want

What Happens When; Nobody's Perfect

F-22's Flying Too Close To The Ground

Sunset On The Mississippi

Why Me Lord/ Until That Day

Remember You Were There

Where I Stand

She Will Just Already Know

Forget About Me

Oh Israel

Luke 2:7

Ahhhh... There is Always Room For Coffee

Dancing In Heaven

When You Reach That Age

Have Faith; Stay Solid

A Simple Life

I'm All Out Of Ideas For The Next Twenty-Three Days Until I Turn Thirty-Six

Relationships

It Can Only Get Better

For Some Reason, But I'll Take It

I Want The World To Know That I'm A Christian

As Time Goes By

Keeping My Tip Up

God's Been Good (Originally by someone else)

The American Dream

Patronizing

I Have To Keep Going

Coffee And Pie For Two

Come To Me Before Winter

No Cigars On Amazon

Faith Through It All

She Is My Butterfly

No Work On Sundays

My Mustache

But They Don't See It

In Two More Months And Seventeen Days To This Day

One Flag, One Nation, Under GOD

A Backyard Full Of Pineapples

Closer To My King

Two To Share

Java Chip Ice Cream, A White Porch Swing, A Cigar, Fifty Stars, and Thirteen Stripes

My Prayer Will Never Be Over

Licorice

All I Ask

Thirty-Nine More

Past My Last Dying Breath

I Shall Not Be Moved

Orchid Is Our Home

If I Could Have One Thing

Too Much Pie

You Can't Be Mad With Twizzlers

From Subject To Subject

You're Not The Only One

I'm Going Back Too Louisiana

No One Is Helpless

Cigars, My Faith, A Nice Watch, And My Wife To Share It With

The Best Will Always Be...

What Is Vague Now Will Be Clear Later

I Ran To Jesus

Finish The Job

No Back Up

A Couple Is Better

From Life's Other Side

America 250 (Born To Be Wild)

No One Is Helpless

No One Is Helpless Part Two

No One Is Helpless The Third

No One Is Helpless IV

In The Beginning

In Beginning God created.
Everything you see,
God made it.
From all the fishes,
discovered or not,
to every Climate,
Freezing cold,
or burning hot.
Everything beautiful,
is because of Him.
He is what makes,
the world spin.
Whether space,
the atmosphere,
the ocean,
or snow,
it is God,
who planted the trees,
and God alone.
He created the dessert,
He created the rain,
every prairie, tundra, and platuoe,
to every open plain.
God is good.

In Recognition

To the buildings scattered,
across the earth,
that is spreading the gospel,
of Jesus Christ,
I pray that you,
fulfill your mission,
no matter the sacrifice.
Sometimes I must,
go beyond nice.
Because if Jesus,
died for me,
then why should I,
not be willing to pay the price?
To the buildings and leaders,
who are bringing others,
to the Lord,
continue to pray.
Remain steadfast.
Also, stay in the Word.
Now this is for those,
who complain.
I give recognition,
to those in other places,
who are paying,
the ultimate sacrifice.
It is almost as if,
everything we have,
they loose.
Finally,
to those people,
and to the people,
whom no one seems,
to care about:

the homeless,
the elderly,
the war vets,
and the list goes on,
Jesus cares for you.

For The Lord

I may not be perfect, but for me, *to live is Christ, and to die is gain.*

It Took A While

I don't know why,
you are still in love.
I have more scars,
than an old rickety fence.
You loved me when,
I had holes in my shirt,
and didn't have,
fifteen cents.
I looked over you,
right passed, and right through.
I saw you as a friend,
but your love only grew.
I hurt you more than once.
I did not love you too.
Now I know
that I love you.
You were there for me,
when my heart was torn.
You took my work,
when I was worn.
You kissed my face,
and gave me hugs.
I guess I saw signs,
but I would not budge.
I didn't know,
that you were in love,
but now I know,
that I love you.
When I was not around,
you were the first I'd see.
when I came back
It was you and me.
You were upset,

when I called you my best friend.
I did not know back then,
what you wanted from me.
You stood up for me,
when others put me down,
but I can say,
I love you now.
Because you rode it out,
all the times I left,
but it all worked out,
in the end.
I finally realized,
before it was to late.
You look into my eyes,
and see we're more than friends.
You still love me,
the way you did.
Now we grow together,
with years of love to give.
Now we're married,
with overdue love to give.

In Five More Days

In five more days,
it will be September eleventh.
It is a day that we,
have all come to nickname 9-11.
It will have been seventeen years,
since the tragic event,
that shook our nation.
(Sigh)
So like every year,
on it's anniversary,
they will show 9-11 documentaries.
They will show patriotic movies,
and probably each governor,
from each state,
will give a speech,
and maybe say a prayer.
Overall, what really gets to me,
is that in a nation so divided,
it always takes a major tragedy,
to bring this nation together.
If we come together,
as a nation,
then there would not be,
so much tragedy.
I suppose I am only writing this,
because now seems,
like a relevant time.
Maybe it is because,
people are more vulnerable,
and will to listen,
on 9-11

The Greatest Revival

Brothers and Sisters in Christ -
I am writing to you,
to let you know,
that we need a revival.
This world needs a revival.
For so long,
we idly sit back,
and listen to society blaspheme Christ,
without saying a word.
We use excuses because of fear,
by saying, 'we must turn the other cheek',
and, 'we must love our enemies',
but perfect love,
casts out all fear.
Brothers and Sisters in Christ,
the world is always growing.
The population is always rising,
and it is for that reason,
why we should have,
the greatest revival ever -
bigger than the Great Awaking,
in the 1700s,
bigger than the one in the 1800s,
or in the beginning,
of the twentieth century.
There is no excuse,
why the world should not have heard,
the gospel by now.
Where are the Billy Grahams?
Where are the Smith Wigglesworths?
What happened to the crusades?
I realize that we,
can only do so much,

and I try not to look at others,
before looking at myself.
but as believers,
we are to take part,
in the Great Commission,
presented by Christ Jesus,
our Lord and Savior.
We are to spread the Gospel.
We are to fellowship with eachother.
We are to be ambassadors of Christ.
We need to have,
the greatest awaking -
the greatest revival yet.

Just So You Know

My mission in life,
is to bring people to Christ.
However, I would be wrong,
to, 'sugar coat', it.
It will not be easy,
once you give your life,
over to the Lord.
Do not misunderstand.
The last thing that I,
would ever want to do,
is discourage someone,
from receiving salvation.
Still, history in this world,
is full of people,
who go back to their old lifestyle,
because they feel,
as though their walk with Christ,
is to hard.
I write this,
so that one may know,
that the Christ walk is not easy,
before they accept him.
Do not misunderstand.
Being a believer in Christ,
is not only a wonderful thing,
but it is the best event,
that can happen to any person.
We need Christ.
Still, you must know,
that from the moment you accept Jesus,
you begin to go,
against the grain.
You walk in the opposite,

direction of everyone else.
Jesus told us,
that it would not be easy -
that we must pick up our cross,
and follow him -
that we would be persecuted,
for his name.
Do not let this deter you,
from following Christ.
I just find it only fair,
to let you know,
the benefits,
and what comes,
with following Christ.
Yet, through it all,
it is only through him,
that we find true peace.
Nevertheless, I write this,
because I do not want you,
to feel mislead,
when you become a Christian,
nor do I want you,
to feel blindsided,
when times start to get hard.
Again, my intention,
is bring people toward Christ -
to lead them to accept salvation.
We all need Christ Jesus.

When To Move On

When everyone around you,
is changing -
when those around you,
want you dead -
you can try doing,
what is useless,
or you can move on instead.
When someone is willing,
to listen to you spread the gospel,
but refuses it and insults you,
just wipe the dust,
from off your feet,
and know that it's time to move on.
Remember, God's people,
will not always be accepted.
We might be ran out of places,
for spreading the gospel,
but remember also,
that Christ never wanted,
us to stay still.
We are to go,
to the ends of the earth -
to all nations,
and spread the gospel,
and finally when,
our time is done,
We must move on.

Believers, Stand Up

Stand up believers.
Stand up for the gospel of Christ.
It is not time that we stand up.
Because it has always,
been time to stand up.
Do not be ashamed of the gospel.
A questian that has plagued,
mankind for years is,
'Why is there so much sin in the world?
How can we make,
the world a better place'?
Yet, the answer has always,
been in front of you.
We must read the gospel,
and find that there is no better way,
than to turn to Christ Jesus.
God is not the cause of sin.
Man chooses to sin,
and calls it normal,
and if a sin is against the law,
then man goes out of their way,
to have that law changed.
Still, we wonder why,
there is so much hatred in the world.
We wonder why the world,
is in so much peril.
I speak most on behalf,
of my own country,
only because I grew up here.
Yet, no one wants to take,
responsibility for their actions.
So they need someone to blame.
We need to turn to Christ,

and know that he,
is the only answer.
Personally, I must say,
that I see it as a shame,
and think it to be sad,
that if one does not agree,
with the same beliefs as another,
they actually have a reason to sue.
I think it is sad,
that one actually thinks that way.
We look at our generations,
and think that,
because the ones before us were believers,
we are automatically Christians.
It is sad because people think,
that they should not have to answer to authority.
Oh foolish people.
Who has tricked you?
Do you not know,
that in some way,
you are answering to authority.
Everyone has a boss.
I weep for the meek and the humble.
They must live in a world full of hatred.
I see all the major cities in this country,
with so many different people,
and with so many different backrounds,
and yet, not one of them,
are the melting pot that they once were.
People are afraid to speak,
to others outside of their race.
Yet, we critisize other countries,
and what they are doing.
We need to take a day to reflect.
We must reevaluate our own lives.
We need to know,

that the only way to find peace,
is not through guns, drugs,
protests, threats,
peace papers, or 'spiritual enlightenment'.
Rather it is in Christ Jesus.
Sadly I must say,
that it seems as though this world,
has fewer and fewer people,
who are willing to receive Christ, our Savior.
It is not just about faith.
It is not just about beliving.
Rather, it is about having faith in Christ Jesus

I Do It For The Workers

To the workers,
now is the time,
to work your hardest.
This goes to the union too.
So when the weekend,
and Monday comes,
it will be time to take off your shoes.
Even to the poets and writers -
write as much as you can.
So when the weekend comes,
you can have some Bar-B-Q.
So be like the ant,
and you will reap your reward,
in only a few more days.
Always do your best,
and hope you have good pay.

Please Do Not Take Away My Chair

Please do not take away my chair.
I sit, relax, have my coffee, and read there.
It has a pair of cup holders,
and both arms open for storage.
It is an electrical recliner,
with neon lights.
How can you throw away something so rare?
If you throw it away,
then I will be distrought,
about the chair, that I never bought.
So please don't throw it away...
my chair that is.

As It Nears

You know that there,
is only four more days left.
Everyday for the past year,
has been; conditioning, practice,
conditioning, practice,
conditioning, practice.
You have prepared.
The talent is there.
Everyone is strong,
ready to go,
into the first game,
of the season.
Still, now all you do is wait.
Practices are over.
Anxiety, sets in
with each day passing,
slower than the next.
Then you who is the team's leader,
remember a Bible verse,
that you learned once.
It was one,
that stayed with you,
from when you were a child.
'Be not anxious,
for anything,
but by prayer and supplication'.
So you pray,
and all anxiety goes away,
and a certain peace,
comes over you.

We Do Not Live By Sight

People sometimes,
make mistakes.
It is not because,
of a lack of faith.
We make them because,
we are human.
That is why God,
sent his son,
to die for our sins.
God knew we would continue,
to make mistakes.
So rather than condemning us,
He sent his son,
to die in our place.
So to answer the age old question,
'Why did God create sin',
God created man.
He was good with a mind,
to make his own decisions.
God told Adam,
a very specific command.
It was he and his wife,
that went against God,
and there came the fall of man.
Though thankfully Jesus came,
and died upon a tree,
and rose on the third day,
so all we'd have to do is believe.
So once we accept him
into our lives,
we no longer worry about accidental mistakes.
Nothing we see is perfect.
That is why,

we do not live by sight.
Rather we live by faith.

More Time

One of the weapons,
often used in the devil's arsonal,
is a simple one.
Yet, it is very effective,
on many people.
The target he often seeks out,
are those that do not have a problem,
with God's people.
They do not have a problem with Christianity.
They do not even have a problem,
with someone who bases,
their life on the Bible.
Rather they respect Christians,
for their convictions.
So what makes those people,
so vulnerable and susceptible,
and what attracts the devil,
to those people?
He sees that they themselves,
do not have Christ.
Despite the fact,
that they know of Christ,
the devil tricks them,
into thinking that they
will have more time -
more time to accept,
Christ into their lives.
They think,
'I will accept Christ into my heart another time.
I am young. I will eventually,
accept Christ when I am older.
I will do it when I am on my deathbed'.
Whether they intend to or not,

no one knows,
how much time we have,
here on this earth.
Christ may come back tomorrow,
or he may come back in seventy years,
or maybe you might die tomorrow.
What will have happened,
to all the time,
you thought that you had?
Because you decided to wait,
and put Christ off,
you are now spending,
an eternity in hell.
Now for those who still think,
'Well God is an ever loving God.
He would not send me to hell.
I treated his people good. I am
a good person',
I will say that you are right,
about him being,
an ever loving God.
Still, he is also a very fair God,
and while people were suffering,
for his name,
you had rejected him,
so that you could live how you wanted,
because you thought,
that you had more time,
and God does not reward that.
So please, do not put Christ off.
No one knows,
how much time they have.
People may ask,
'Dion, why are you telling me this'?
Because if I don't,
than who will?

Accept Christ now.

Nothing can be more important.

Stand In The Gap

I have engraved you,
on the palm of my hands.
If I could, I would obey,
your every command.
Though words is words,
I try and do,
to stand in the gap,
to me from me to you.

The Violinist

It started out peaceful.
Yet, there was no doubt in anyone's mind,
that the protest would turn violent.
Still, no one would have nor could have,
predicted the blood that was about to be shed.
Two opposite groups,
were clashing -
showing their differences.
No one was backing down.
Everyone was yelling and breathing threats.
Oh the anger...
Subjects arise;
race, injustice, hatred.
Oh the hatred...
Teeth begin to gnash,
as fists begin to fly.
Seconds later, shots ring out.
The crowd disperses,
but the fighting does not stop.
Neighborhoods are burning,
as stores are set on fire.
What was once a peaceful protest,
has then turn to people fighting,
which has then led to killing,
and somewhere along the line,
it turned to drug murders,
gang wars, and home invations.
One day passes,
as the fighting becomes worse.
Another day passes,
as the killings increase.
The third day comes,
and there is no sign of relief.

Night time comes.
It is about three hours away,
till it becomes four days of fighting.
By now most parents,
are making sure all their children,
are safe inside their homes.
Yet, this five year old child goes into her room,
and pulls out her violin,
that she enjoys playing.
Without thinking that she is doing anything wrong,
she walks out of the house unnoticed.
Amongst the fighting, the yelling,
and all the smoke,
she calmly walks down her block,
with her violin and bow in her hand.
Unnoticed by everyone,
she continues to walk down the street,
as she looks around her.
She sees an old pick-up truck,
on the side of the road,
that had been broken into.
She climbs on the pick-up truck,
careful not to drop her violin.
The Little girl now standing,
on the truck, looks around,
and boldly and bravely begins to play.
- Turn your eyes upon Jesus.
- Look full in his wonderful face.
- And the things of world will grow strangely dim,
- in the light of his glory and grace.
The violin overpowers,
every sound being made,
and within minutes the people calm,
as they all begin to walk away.

If It Was Not For Esther

She was an obedient woman.
She had a beautiful face.
Despite growing up with no parents,
she carried herself with grace.
After the king saw her,
he gave her a beautiful place.
Her uncle said,
'Just don't him about your family,
your nationality or your race'.
So one night her uncle was outside,
standing by the gate,
as he overheard two nobleman,
secretly planning the king's fate.
So the uncle went,
and told his niece,
who was now the queen,
and she passed the message,
giving her uncle the credit,
as she told the king.
The king was filled with anger,
and the two men were hung.
We must always remember queen Esther,
and all the things she has done.

It Will No Long Matter

When I leave this world,
to be with my heavenly Father,
some people may say,
'Dion Phillips Crown,
was a true Christian'.
Others may argue that fact,
and say that,
because he was so prosperous,
he, 'sold his soul'.
Some people will say,
'Dion had truely spread Christ's gospel',
while others will argue the fact,
and say that he always kept to himself.
He never spoke.
When I go into Heaven,
many people on earth will say,
'Dion Crown was the kindest,
nicest man I've ever met'.
Yet, there is no doubt,
in my mind that some,
who knew me from the beginning,
will say that he was the total opposite.
Still, none of it will mean,
anything to me.
Because when I am in Heaven,
with no worries,
nothing else will matter.

Why I Cry

The reason why I weep,
is because I see those americans,
that are who I once was.
I am an american -
one who loves his country.
I had also used,
to speak out for my country.
I grief because,
I see how far my country has come.
Many feel as though,
they will get by with their works.
So many are lost.
I say this,
because I know that it would never happen.
I would gladly cut myself off,
from Christ Jesus,
if it ment that every single American,
in the world,
would become a disciple of Christ.
So it is my obligation,
to bring those to Christ.
So I do not weep because,
I am in bondage.
Because I am no longer in bondage.
I am not saying,
that I am not bonded,
to the Lord,
because I am.
rather I weep for others
who are in bondage of the devil.

I know

Despite how hard it is,
I know I can,
in the name of the Lord,
and ONLY in the name Lord,
make a difference.
It is hard to advance,
in a world full of hate,
when you put Jesus ahead of your life.
Still, I believe that we can advance,
without giving up our integrity,
and without giving up our faith.
If I am wrong,
then I am wrong,
but I refuse to die,
without fighting the good fight of faith.
If I am right,
that we can advance,
in this world,
then I must and WILL,
only do it on God's Holy Word.
If anyone is willing,
to keep their,
faith and integrity -
if we want to be keen,
to live by our convictions,
then we must live by the Word,
despite how hard it is.
We must realize,
that the enemy,
is not of any race,
or of any nationality.
The enemy,
is not of this world,

but is satan himself.
If we truly want to advance,
we must be diligent,
in knowing who the devil is using,
and when he is using them.
We must not look,
at others differences,
or even give them a first thought.
The only way to advance,
is in Jesus's name.

How Did We Get This Far (Part 3)

I do not write,
to represent the deceased,
That is not my purpose.
That is not why I speak.
Like people say,
'I too want peace'.
Still, there comes a time,
when one must leave -
when the fight goes on,
way beyond their beliefs.
There comes a time,
when one must say,
'This is no longer my fight.
This is not the way'.
As you rethink your priorities,
you wonder, 'When did the fight start to change'.
Was it when,
more people,
were being killed at night,
or between the bloody riots,
that lasted all day?
Was it when,
people started,
looking for fights?
I ask because this is much bigger race.
So I ask the Lord to intervene,
In a country that is so full of hate,
and I walk away.
I know when to say when -
when the fight is to big for any man,
in a country where peace is misplace.

Right Is Right, And Wrong Is Wrong

I do not care,
if your a Republican
or a Democrat.
There is already to much division,
all across this land.
I do not care,
where you are from,
as long as you step to me like a man.
Black or white,
I know what is it like,
to be treated unfairly,
as an American.
Jesus's final commandment,
was that we love eachother,
as he had loved us when he was gone.
With all that still being said,
right is right, and wrong is wrong.
I will not agree with you,
just because of who you are.
I try not to show favoritism.
That only incites wars.
Still, if you are wrong,
I am not going to keep quiet,
or that is showing favoritism,
against what is right.
Because if you are right,
but were accused of wrong,
and I stayed silent,
then I would be wrong.
We all have our opinions.
Nothing is wrong with that.
That is what makes,
this country great.

However, because many people,
do not have the Lord,
that is why they make such misguided mistakes.
Still, my job is not to look for flaws.
That is up to Jesus, 'The Final Judge'.
Because remember, at the end of the day,
like how man was made,
we will all turn back to dust.

If I Give It All Up

If I give it all up,
then what do I have?
Anything less of my principals,
would make me less of a man.
Who would I be to my wife?
How could I look her in the face,
if I gave up everything I stood for,
and destroyed what she loved about me,
in the first place?
I try not to be stubborn.
Hard-heartedness is a sin,
but if I give up my integrity,
would I even know who I am within?
My convictions,
will not let you convict me.
For not many people stand by them.
People will laugh,
but I must remain strong,
walk above the rest,
and not bend.
So what if my knees start to buckle?
Will they collapse under the pressure and fall?
No one knows,
what this world will bring,
but what I do know,
is that Jesus will bring you,
through it all.

Press Forward

Press on toward,
the upward call.
Do it in Jesus's name,
and you will never fall.
There are times,
when you may stumble,
but the Lord will catch you,
and bring you through it all.
Stand firm in your beliefs.
Stick by your convictions,
and no one can convict you,
no matter how the plot thickens.
Keep moving forward.
Do not worry about yesterday.
It is not about what you said.
It is about what you will say.
No one said it would be easy,
or just a simple walk.
That is why you press forward,
and keep your faith in God.

Let Me In Oh Israel

Oh Israel,
so warm and inviting,
in times of war,
you must defend yourselves.
You must guard your land.
You remain vigilant.
You protect your borders well.
Still, how fair is war -
that the inocent must continue,
to suffer under it's own ruler?
How fair is it -
that the inocent,
are confound to the wicked?
I do not blame you Oh Israel.
For you are accepting,
of the inocent.
Still I ask, "How long?
How long must this war continue"?
Yet, the inocent remain greatful,
for the aid you send,
and the food you bring.
(Sigh), How fair is war -
that a country's buildings,
cannot even remain,
intact for more than one month?
Oh the decisions,
that must be made,
to keep us out,
of your beautiful land.
Yet you defend yourselves honorably,
against a world,
that does not want you to prosper.

Peace In Israel (Daniel 9:27)

The fact of the matter,
is there will be no peace,
in the land of Israel,
where war will never cease.
It is a sad fact,
but yes it is true.
There will always be fighting,
no matter what we do.
Someday, someone will come,
and some will say, "Ha Dion! You were wrong.
Someone did sign a peace treaty.
The war is won"!
Some will be,
so into the fact,
that they finally have,
their third temple back.
Then, as the world,
thinks Israel has spoken,
in a matter of seconds,
the peace treaty will be broken.
Naturally there are more verses,
with a lot more detail,
but overall, there will never,
be peace in Israel.

Our Private Island

Imagine an Island,
one just for you and me.
When we want,
to get away from it all,
we will fly over the sea,
over the sand,
and over the trees.
There is a place,
where we could stay for free.
A house I built,
with blood, sweat, tears,
and lots of pain,
and lots of prayers.
Now this place,
is only for us.
As far as the eye can see,
is a plus.

Made In God's Image

Do not sell yourself short.
God made you in his own image.
Your parents created you,
but you were formed by him.
You were made with a purpose.
It is the heavy laden,
the one that no one,
seems to care about,
that keeps their eyes on God,
who holds Christ in their heart.
They are the ones,
who reap the best harvest.
They will be the ones,
who will change the world,
in Jesus's name.
For God knows the plans for your future,
the plans for your well being.
He created you,
and you were not created to fail.

Miami Wind

To the Miam Hurricanes,

who are no longer with us,

and when they left.

Chris Campbell - 2002

Al Blades - 2003

Brian Patta - 2006

Sean Taylor - 2007

JoJo Nicholas - 2014

Lenard Meyers - 2017

Tyrone Moss - 2018

Although there are more, these are the names that stand out the most.

There is to much for me to say about these late men and some young men's Character. It is sad that none of them lived to see their late thirties.

Where I am from, their names will always be remembered in college football, and associated with the Miami Hurricanes.

Oh I Will Live

Someday, fifty-five years from now,
if I am still alive,
someone will ask me,
"Why Dion? Why did you do it?
How did you do"?
I will look at them in the eyes,
with a look of satisfaction.
I may reminisce,
for a few seconds before answering,
"I did it because it was of the Lord.
No one else was doing it,
and it needed to be done.
People were lost.
So it was my honor,
to let people know,
that Christ is the only way,
to eternal glory.
People were searching for answers,
in all the wrong places.
It was my responsibility,
to lead them to salvation.
Sure I have had aspirations -
few of which,
were never carried out.
Still, I have accepted Christ.
I believe in his word.
I have lead many to salvation.
I have helped the homeless.
I have given to the poor.
I have stood in the gap.
I have finished the good race,
and it was all done with the Lord's help.
He had answered many prayers,

and put many different people in my life.
Had it not been,
for God's grace,
I would have given up long ago.
What once was my house,
has expanded into what,
I eventually turned into a shelter.
Yet, none of it was done,
on my own.
I did it because,
there was a mission,
that needed to be done.
Now my part is done.
I had lived a full,
yet short time on this earth,
compared to the everlasting life,
I will have in Heaven,
and Oh will I live.

When You Were Hungry

It is not something that you plan for.
Rather, It is something,
you do on a whim.
Although it shows,
the Lord you love him,
you do not do it,
for no one other,
than the one you are helping.
When someone asks you,
for money or food,
and you have money or food to spare,
you should give to that person.
That person may be,
one of God's angels in disguise.
After all,
remember that time,
that you were hungry,
maybe even starving?
Now you are well off.
Do you not think,
it is right to help others,
now that you have the ability to?
Of course it is.
You know what it was like,
to be looked down upon.
Now you are well off.
When the opportunity,
presents itself,
and you are having trouble,
deciding if you should,
or should not help others,
remember how you were once treated.

Maybe, I Suppose

I am beginning to think,
'Maybe, I was not meant to be married.
Maybe, there is no one out there for me'.
Do not misunderstand.
What I am saying,
is that marriage is not for me.
Of course, I believe in the sanctity of marriage,
and just as I learned,
from my past marriage,
I do not believe in premarital sex.
Marriage can be a beautiful thing.
There is no reason to be afraid of it.
Everyone will have,
their problems to face,
whether they are married or not.
I am simply saying,
that maybe,
judging by the lack of love and moral in this world,
marriage is not me.
I suppose, I was not meant,
to be with anyone else.
Still, only God knows what is in my future.
He sees much further than me,
but as far as I can see,
Marriage is not meant for me.

Pocket Watch

I see your outer beauty.
You are precious in every detail.
Yet, at first you seem hard and cold,
but when we get closer to eachother,
you allow me to hold you.
You open up, and I see you have a clean heart.
I see you are, just a complicated soul.
You need someone to grow.
So from now until forever,
together we will grow old.
Everyday, you tell me something new -
something you always mension.
You are always by my side.
If a day goes by,
where I am disorganized,
it is because I was not paying attention.

Small White Pick-up Truck

There is something,
on the horizon.
from every nation,
of all sizes.
There will be,
no more silence.
All of God's people,
will start rising.
Through them, the Holy Spirit,
will be shining.
Every country,
will begin to liven.
From the biggest continent,
to the smallest island,
The Word will start to widen.
Jesus will start to enlighten.
We will be persecuted and cry,
and world will like it.
Though they will not stop us,
they will keep on trying,
as we keep on marching,
toward Zion.
You mark my words.
Soon there will be,
a world revival.

Passion Over Zeal

Let the good fight of faith,
fill you with passion.
Be passionate about,
the good fight of faith.
Do not be overzealous.
Do not let it fill you with zeal.
Do not let it destroy you.
Pursue righteousness and Godliness.
Pursue faith and love.
Pursue steadfastness and gentleness.
However, know what you,
are fighting for.
Remember what you,
are fighting for.
Remember who you are fighting,
and know that you cannot please everyone.
Take hold of the eternal life,
in which you were called,
and always work,
as if you are doing for the Lord.
Still, do not let,
the good fight of faith,
destroy you.
Obsession is not passion.
With zeal, we take.
With passion, we give.
We must continue,
to keep up with the good fight,
but never give up.
We must be prayed up,
so that God will lift us up.
We must remain steadfast,
so that when all,

is said and done,
we may say that,
we have finished the race,
and kept the faith,
before receiving,
our crown of righteousness,
which the Lord himself,
will award to his people.

My Butterfly

You are so beautiful.
You stand out beautifully,
in a crowd like a butterfly.
I thank the Lord,
for blessing me with you.
When we are by ourselves,
we fly and flutter with no direction,
and yet when we are together,
nothing makes us happier.

The Lord And His Sheep

As I was gathered with others,
before the heavenly throne,
we were separated into two,
one who was called his own.
Just as a shepherd,
separates his sheep from goats,
I thought nothing of it,
because the Lambs Book Of Life,
is where my name's wrote.
He told me and some others,
to stay by his right,
and the rest on his left,
with judgment in his sight.
He said to me, and those with me,
'Come all of you who my Father blessed.
Inherit the kingdom prepared for you,
for all of your righteousness.
For I was hungry,
and you gave me food,
I was thirsty,
and you gave me drink,
I was a stranger,
and you welcomed me,
I was naked,
and you clothed me,
I was sick,
and you visited me,
I was in prison,
and you came to me'.
Then the righteous will say,
'Lord when did we see you this way'?
The king will answer,
'Truely I say to you,

just as you did it,
to the least of these my brothers,
You did it to me on any given day'.
Then he will look,
to the ones on his left,
who were about to receive the worse,
and he will say to the rest,
'Depart from me you cursed,
into the eternal fire,
prepared for the devil and his angels.
Now you will suffer the dire.
For I was hungry,
and you gave me no food,
I was thirsty,
and you gave me no drink,
I was a stranger,
and you did not welcome me,
I was naked,
and you did not clothe me,
sick and in prison,
and you did not visit me,
and just like the right,
they will not have known,
when they saw the Lord in need.
The Lord will say,
'Truely I say to you,
as you did not do it,
to one of the least of these,
you did not do it to me'.
Then the Lord will repay their deeds,
and they will go away,
into eternal punishment, pain, and strife,
while the rest of the righteous and I,
will enter eternal life.

I Believe In You

- They ask me how I feel,
and if my love is real,
and how I know I'll make it through,
and they, they look at me and frown.
They'd like to drive me from this town.
They don't want me around,
because I believe in you.
- They show me to the door.
They say don't come back no more
because I don't be like they'd like me to,
and I, I walk out on my own,
a thousand miles from home,
but I don't feel alone,
because I believe in you.
- I believe in you,
even through the tears and the laughter.
I believe in you,
even when we're torn apart.
I believe in you,
even though I'd be outnumbered.
Oh, when the dawn is nearing,
Oh, when the night is disappearing,
Oh, this feeling is still here in my heart.

Pursuing Her

Not that I do not,
enjoy pursuing her.
I do.
Still, will my love,
ever tell me how,
she truely feels.
My love, I want you with me.
I want us to be more than friends.
Yet, it is partially my fault.
I do not even have,
a place for you to stay.
Someday my love,
someday,
I will send for you.
We will be together,
and we will be married.
We will start,
our own family,
and love and raise our child.
Whether you have my child,
or if we adopt,
no matter the circumstances,
you being my wife,
will be a true blessing from God.
Still, I must know,
how you feel toward me.
(sigh),
Love,
It can be a painful,
or a wonderful thing.
It is a fact,
that we will always,
put Christ first.

There is no denying that.
Still, let us serve him together.
Nevertheless my love,
I must know if you love me.

The Truth Of It All

I have to say,
that I will be honest.
Throughout my life,
and to this day,
there has not been,
many things I believed in.
In fact,
there are very few.
Through out my life,
I have lost my belief,
in many things.
I do not know,
what friendship is.
Relationships have failed me.
These are just examples.
The list is long.
Yet, through out,
my entire life,
I always knew,
God was and is real.
Sometimes it was through ignorance,
other times through stubbornness,
and sometimes I just needed,
some kind of hope,
to hold on to.
Now though,
I am beginning,
to know the whole truth,
about God,
and it is beautiful.
He often shows,
his authenticity,
time and time again.

There are very few things,
that I believe in,
but I will always believe,
that Jesus is in my heart.
Because when times,
get so hard,
that that passionate fire,
turns into a candle,
The Holy Spirit will manifest,
itself through me.

Two Are Better Than One

9 - Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their toil.

10 - For if they fall, one will lift up their fellow. But woe to him who is alone when he falls and has not another to lift him up!

11 - Again, if two lie together, they keep warm, but how can one keep warm alone?

12 - And though a man might prevail against one who is alone, two will withstand him - a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

In The Sight Of God

My lady, we belong together.
We love one another.
We care for each other.
We laugh as though we are friends.
Yet, we are more than friends.
We talk as though we are friends,
and yet we love each other.
We support each other.
The feelings we have for each other are there.
Let us be married,
in the sight of God,
with each other in our hearts.
Let us become one,
and worship the Lord together.
Let us grow old,
so we may walk into the heavenly gates together.
As we grow,
let us become intimate with deep passion.
Let me love you,
the way a husband should love his wife.
I want to wake up to you.
I want us to see each other,
everyday and smile at each other.
I want us to enjoy church together,
every Sunday.
I want our house,
to have a porch and swing,
so that we may watch the sunset everyday.
Let us be married,
and we will always be together.
We will always have each other.
Let me walk with you,
as you walk with me.

Steadfast Revival Speaking Hard-working Rambler

I have heard of him.
He is of the Lord.
People throughout the land,
make fun of him.
They try their best to silence him.
Still, he remains steadfast.
Yet, though they make fun of him,
he pities them.
He pities them,
because they do not know,
that a revival is coming.
It is him that walks,
from place to place,
diligently, vigilantly, soberly,
consistantly, persistently,
and patiently,
doing his work unto the Lord.
Sometimes he sets up a tent,
and preaches from a pulpit to hundreds.
Other times, he stands,
on the side of the road,
and simply reads,
from God's Holy Word,
and once he is finished preaching,
the Lord sends him an angel,
in the form of a common brown bird,
that leads him where to go
as he moves on,
to the next herd.

How Long Will It Last?

For those fighting the good fight of faith,
wondering how long it will take,
it will never be done,
and because no one is perfect,
there will be distractions in the way.
At times you may become sidetracked.
There may be a short time,
when you forget to pray,
and the good fight seems,
so unbarable,
that the devil may come everyday.
There might be numerous times,
when you must make a choice,
in where your faith lays.
Still, the Lord will never lead you astray.
How long before,
the Lord's work is done?
Is there another way?
No there is not!
For no man cometh,
unto the Father accept through him.
Yes, there will be bumps in the road.
Of coarse there will be obstacles,
but because you have,
Christ as your savior,
he will keep the demons at bay.
So as long as you live your life right,
and continue to fight the good fight,
and always believe in Christ,
and stand firm on his word,
he will be with you to stay.

Oh More Problems

I have been through them before.
Only because I have received salvation,
does not mean I will have them no more.

What A Beautiful Land

My country, 'tis of thee,
sweet land of liberty,
of thee I sing;
land where my fathers died,
land of the pilgrim's pride,
from ev'ry mountain side,
let freedom ring.

By Your Bedside

Through sickness,
and in health,
I always loved you.
I might not have been,
the perfect husband,
but I always loved you.
I loved you,
the best way I knew how.
When you were sick,
and spent five days,
in the emergency room,
I was there every day.
I stayed there,
from morning until evening.
I would hold your hand for hours.
I would kiss your wrist.
When you were in,
intensive care,
it was I who brought you food.
When we arrived,
back at your parents place,
I carried you inside to your room,
because you were to weak.
Now I roll my eyes and sigh,
because now I try to forget you.
I try to pretend,
that I was not married to you,
and no matter how I try,
I cannot forget.
I tell myself,
that I do not love you anymore,
and I do.
I try my hardest,

to put you out of my mind,
and I can't.
Maybe it is because,
I take vows to mean something serious.
I mean them from my heart.
I do not know.
If I marry again,
I will again, mean every vow I take,
and yet you will always take up,
the tiniest piece of my heart.

Our Blue Lady

Presented to the U.S. as a present,
in France on July forth in 1885,
is what now stands today,
as our blue lady.
It is the symbol of freedom defined.
As people journeyed,
here for freedom,
she is the face they all looked to.
Smiles of hope,
came upon their face,
as our lady's torch,
came into view.
Battles were fought,
around her feet,
as she stood tall
Throughout the fight.
her arms did not get tired,
nor did she lay down,
throughout the night.
As the world wars broke out,
it was her that millions sought.
It was because of her Island,
many cities became a melting pot.
We often fight over what is petty -
race, parties, or who is who.
So often that we forget about,
our beautiful lady in blue.

Brothers And Sisters In Christ

No believer is different,
as we are all one in Christ Jesus,
but for now I will talk about three -
a mother of one,
one who is divorced,
and one who is married.
Who would have thought,
that we would all become friends.
The fact that we met,
was not an accident.
The Lord saw I needed,
consistency in my life.
That is why I think,
he led me to this sight.
The Lord saw those,
trying to put me down for his word.
So he showed me mercy even more.
He introduced me to two others,
who would give me their support.
The mother, or my sister, was most likely,
led to this sight to share the good news.
You saw that when those,
told her to stop,
she would always refuse.
She stood firm on your word,
and was not afraid,
to do it by herself.
So you blessed her,
with two friends,
that would be willing,
to give her help.
Then there was the married,
our brother in Christ,

who was blessed with a real gift.
He writes for you,
and still shares his humor,
for those who need the uplift.
This is just an example.
There are more brothers,
and more sisters in Christ.
However, we all need to,
support each other,
like these three do
throughout easy and hard times.

A Pilgrim's Extra Mile

In this life called Christiany,
these days is hard to publicly define.
Many keep the name Christian,
but leaves Jesus's teachings behind.
Very few want to take the journey.
Most just want to live their life.
Many are afraid,
of what they might loose.
So they have no idea,
what they will gain.
Living the life,
Christ wants us to live,
Is without a doubt,
A true pilgrimage.
Still, it is the greatest pilgrimage of all,
because no race,
has ever had a better prize.
Yes there are pits,
and there will be walls,
and with God's grace,
he hears my cries.
So when you see the helpless,
or when you see the homeless,
as the Lord's follower,
go the extra mile.

Romans 8:1-2

- There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.
- For the law of the Spirit of life has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death.

Push Forward. Fight The Good Fight.

We are living certain times.
We are are living in a world,
that is slowly killing itself,
and subtly trying,
to tear us away from our faith.
There are people,
who mean well,
but because they are lost,
they try to convince others,
that they are wrong.
We as believers must remain strong.
We must remain steadfast to God.
We must not,
let others corrupt us,
nor must we corrupt ourselves.
We must control our eyes.
We must take power,
over our feet.
We must be careful,
as to what we say.
We must stay in prayer,
and in the word.
Only then can we and must we,
fight the good fight of faith.
We must spread the gospel,
as far as we can.
Yes, we must spread,
the gospel with love,
but we must also spread it with truth.
We must spread the whole truth,
that Christ is the redeemer,
and that one day,
he will return for his people.

We are living in certain times,
where it is not only nice,
to be prayed over,
but it is a nesseccesity.
Places that were once known,
for strong Christians morales,
has now become corrupted.
The devil has become,
tied in with some doctrin.
We as believers in Christ,
must remain vigilant.
Jesus Christ is the answer.

Why I Enjoy Church So Much

In my opinion,
there is nothing,
or no place,
more relaxing than church.
It does not matter,
whether it is pentecostal,
or baptist,
black, white, or spanish.
For two whole hours,
I relax and have time,
to myself.
For two whole hours,
I know that the devil,
cannot touch me.
I feel surrounded by the Lord.
It is where I want,
my nieces and nephews.
I tell them,
"If you ever forget,
where you are,
just look for a church".
Days can be very hectic,
but church is a place,
where you can meditate on God.
So whether you sing or not,
whether you give or not,
whether you dress up or not,
You can always find God in church.

Why Did You Let Me?

I feel Oh God,
that I am on a level,
where we can talk to eachother,
however we want.
So I ask you.
Why did you let me do it?
Why did you not show me,
how hard it would?
You Let me give,
my life to you,
and yet you did not ask me,
if I was sure.
You know I am not,
the type of person to except help.
You know I have trust issues.
You know I had seizures,
and you know that I was never,
the outspoken type.
Yet you allowed me,
to ask for your salvation.
I try to make light of it,
but the burden is to heavy.
All it takes is one more stress,
and that will be the straw,
that breaks the camel's back.
I get so angry with you sometimes,
because you rarely give me,
a straight answer.
When will this end?
If you send me a friend,
how I know if I can trust them?
As I said,
I feel that I,

am on a level,
where I can express myself to you.
Nevertheless,
(I sigh)
you are God,
and I chose you.
I know I can,
express myself to you.
Be that as it may,
I suppose,
you ARE there for me.

Mariel

The year was 1980
when a mass exodus
carried those mostly from Cuba,
and some were from Haiti.
Now this is what we only know.
This is what we want to hear.
Because we knew,
it would make an exciting story,
in about twenty years.
Within six and a half months,
over one-hundred thousand cubans,
immigrated to America.
Escaping the Castro regime,
most of them landed,
in Miami, Florida,
from the Mariel harbor.
We remember how they,
were put in detention centers,
by president Jimmy Carter.
That is all many of us want to know,
so it is easier to feel sorry for the poor.
Still, many people do not know,
that there was so much more.
We all see the pictures.
We all hear what they say.
We all want a certain result,
but become upset,
when it is not done our way.
Most of the time,
we do not know,
the entire truth,
but the world feels a need,
to release their hatred,

and does not know,
who else to choose.
So what do they do?

It Does Not Take Much

- And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not love, it profits me nothing.

- Love suffers long and is kind; love does not envy; love does not parade itself, is not puffed up;

- does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil;

- does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth;

- bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

- Love never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away.

- For we know in part and we prophecy in part.

- But when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part will be done away.

- When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

- For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know, just as I also am known.

- And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

When We Are Out Of Touch

What happens when,
you are out of touch,
with your friend,
and you think they're gone?
You're not used to having,
a lot of friends.
Will I ever hear,
from that friend again,
or is our friendship done?
You are feeling down,
and maybe upset or sad.
You know it's not their fault,
but you feel,
as though you have been had.
So what do you do,
when you are all by yourself?
You build on your friendship with God.
You pray and study your Bible,
because God would never,
leave you or forsake you at all.
As a year passes,
your doorbell then rings.
You see your old friend standing,
and you invite them in,
before they could say anything.
You do not care,
why your best friend left.
You're just happy that they're back.
Then your friend says,
"We will always be friends.
I promise you. That is a fact".

My Psalm (Prayer For A Forgiving Heart)

Oh Lord my God,
as your enemies,
slowly become my enemies,
they say wicked things about you.
They say blasphemous,
things against you.
Help me Oh Lord.
Give me a,
forgiving heart.
When mine enemies,
come against me,
give me the power to forgive.
Warm my heart Jesus.
Soften my heart Oh God.
Help me to forgive willingly,
just as you had forgiven,
those who went against you,
those who crucified you,
those who beat you.
Oh God,
your love is everlasting.

If Only I Had Just One

If only I had,
just one friend,
one who I could trust,
rather than being,
alone in the end.
It would be just,
the two of us.
Still, for now I have,
no one to trust,
or no one to claim as mine.
Not even 'man's best friend' decided,
to stay by my side.
So who am I to turn to,
when I am feeling down?
If you know me,
then I'm sure,
you know by now.
Still, it would be nice,
to have a friend anyhow.
If only I had,
just one friend.

Then Excuse My Behavior

An old friend recently said to me,
'That is good,
that you are a Christian.
I respect that you want,
to change your life.
Still, why are you always preaching?
You act as if you are perfect.
No body cares,
what you have to say.
In fact, most people,
do not even want,
to HEAR what you have to say'.
So for those want to know -
for those who need to know,
I do it for those,
who are looking for answers.
I do it for those,
who want a better life for themselves.
I do it for those,
who do not understand prayer,
who do not understand the Bible,
who thinks that there,
is a, 'catch', to God's salvation.
I do it for the little kids,
with little education.
I do it for the kids,
who has no one else to turn to.
I do it for those,
who are truely being treated,
unfairly by police officers.
I do it for the police officers,
truely fighting the good fight.
I speak the gospel,

for the few honest people,
in this world.
I speak for those,
who are homeless.
We need to let them know,
that somebody loves them.
I spread the word,
on behalf of the prostitutes,
that cry every night.
I do it for the drug dealers,
who sometimes wish,
THEY would die.
I do it for those,
wanting to commit suicide.
I do it for the kids,
with disabilities,
who still believe in God.
To the kids being bullied,
and to the women being beaten,
who feel insignificant,
God is watching you.
He created you.
I do it because,
there are those who claim,
to be spreading the gospel,
and who claim,
to fight the good fight,
but do not do it,
in the name of the Lord.
Not only do I do it,
because I am obligated,
to speak the truth.
I also receive,
a strong satisfaction from it.
I am not a preacher.
I do not have a microphone.

Still, if what I am doing is wrong,
then excuse my behavior,
and if you choose not to,
then I will excuse myself.

Father's Day

Everyday,
should be Father's day,
when we represent God the Father.
Because if the Father,
did not create day,
then we would not be here,
anyway.
So today,
we should celebrate,
and tomorrow,
we should say,
'Thank you Lord,
for watching over me.
To you I give all the praise'.
We must always remember,
that it is only because of God's grace,
that everyone has,
the opportunity,
to become saved.

My Dad's Day

For most of my life,
I was never good to my dad.
About ninety percent of it,
was always my fault.
Because I was young,
foolish, and dumb,
and did not have the Lord,
I said some unnecessary hurtful things.
Yet my dad,
was always there for me.
He raised me right,
and went the extra mile.
He took my brother and me,
to a lot of football,
hockey, and basket ball games.
He bought me my first bike,
and taught me how to ride.
He always took us,
to the park and let us play,
until it was night.
He always stood up for us.
He even cooked once in a while.
He made sure,
we were never hungry,
and even showed me,
how to change,
spark-plugs in a car,
and then I started to grow up.
I thought only I was always right.
Still, every time,
I was stopped by the police,
or busted,
he always took my side.

He always treated,
my friends with respect,
despite the lives,
he KNEW they lived.
You thought you could hide,
something from my dad.
So when you tried to lie,
he was only disappointed.
The list goes on,
how I went against my dad,
but I eventually said,
I was sorry.
Like the prodigal son,
I apologized,
and just like that,
my dad forgave me.
For almost ten years now,
our relationship is great.
I know I am not,
a child anymore.
Still, it is better,
to apologize,
before it is to late.

My Psalm (The Lord Is My Protector)

O Lord, O Lord,
You protect me,
as I go through,
my daily struggles.
You watch over me,
as if I am a precious diamond.
Yet I am but a simple man.
What have I done,
to make you love me so much?
You do not mark me like Cain.
Rather you inscribe,
your words on my heart.
Oh Lord,
when my enemies come pouring in,
it is you who lets,
your angels surround me.
When they throw their insults,
and try to keep me down,
it is you who is my chin rest.
If giving you,
a single praise,
means that you,
will protect me forever.
I will praise you,
for the rest of my days,
forever and ever.

Who Am I To Trust

Who Am I To Trust?
There is only Jesus.
No one else stands by me.
So what happens,
when I sin?
Do I blame it,
all on myself?
What purpose does that serve,
to purposefully give myself more burdens?
People think,
all I have to do,
is ask for forgivness.
Then I say that you,
cannot truely forgive,
without Jesus Christ,
and yet sometimes,
it is hard to believe.
Still, we must seek,
so that we may find.
We must knock,
so that doors will be open.

Only You

Florida you never surprise me,
and yet your words are so misleading.
You call yourself, 'The Sunshine State',
and have everyone believing,
that you shine all year around.
Yet from ten-o-clock to twelve,
you poor your rain,
before the sun comes out.
People on vacation go,
to fish in their boats,
and watch the Mangroves grow.
They know about,
the beautiful five-o-clock sunsets,
but do not know about the giant mosquitoes.
Oh Florida,
beautiful Florida,
you are the Lord's magnificent garden.
and yet your mighty hurricanes,
are but a gentle breeze,
that scatters the Lord's seeds,
to help his garden grow.
Oh Florida,
when I see the earth's beauty,
I see first only you.

Bridge Over Troubled Water

When your feeling weary, feeling small,
when tears are in your eyes,
I will dry them all.
I'm on your side,
oh when times get rough,
and friends just can't be found.
Like a bridge over troubled water,
I will lay me down.
Like a bridge over troubled water,
I will lay me down.
When you are down and out,
when your on the street,
when evening falls so hard,
I will care for you.
I'll take your part,
oh when darkness comes,
and pain is all around.
Like a bridge over troubled water,
I will lay me down.
Like a bridge over troubled water,
I will lay me down.
Sail on silver girl.
Sail on by.
Your time has come to shine.
All your dreams are on their way.
See how they shine.
Oh if you need a friend,
I'm sailing right behind.
Like a bridge over troubled water,
I will ease your mind.
Like a bridge over troubled water,
I will ease your mind.

The Answer To Anxiousness

Be ye not anxious for anything,
but through prayer and supplication.
I yell, as a sharp pain of anxiousness,
shoots through my side.
What is the answer?
What do I do?
How do I get rid of this anxiousness?
Do I draw?
Do I read, watch T.V.,
or do I write poetry?
The answer is in neither.
The sharp pain becomes harder,
which proves the answer is not,
in expressing your feelings on paper.
No, the answer is talking to God.
As we all eventually get,
that anxious pain in our side,
the only way to get rid of it,
is through prayer.
Now excuse me,
as I pray.

For Those Who Don't Believe In Myricls

For those who do not,
believe in myricles,
I can testify,
that they are very real.
I have had seizures,
for twenty-four aganizing years,
and now I am healed.
Unlike the other nine,
I praise the Lord everyday.
He did not have to do it,
but he did it anyway.
Sometimes I cry to God,
as I give him thanks.
Now I may help,
those who need help,
with my new God-given strength.
Of course I can only do it,
with Jesus by my side,
and the Holy Spirit as my guide,
but someday,
by God grace,
you too can have a myricle,
to testify.

Psalm 122

1. I was glad when they said unto me,
let us go into the house of the Lord.
2. Our feet shall stand within thy gates,
O Jerusalem.
3. Jerusalem is builded as a city that is
compact together:
4. Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of
the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to
give thanks unto the name of the Lord.
5. For there are set thrones of judgment,
the thrones of the house of David.
6. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they
shall prosper that love thee.
7. Peace be within thy walls, and
prosperity within the palaces.
8. For my brethren and companions'
sakes, I will now say, Peace be within
thee.
9. Because of the house of the Lord our
God I will seek they good.

Searching For God's Purpose

Your entire life,
You were considered the underdog.
You never had any friends.
People made fun of you,
because of how you looked,
or because of how you spoke.
You were never the fastest person.
While everyone else,
moved on to have well paying careers,
the only job you could get,
was working in a burger restaurant.
Everything you have ever tried in life,
you never had an opportunity,
to see it through to the end.
You know what failure is.
You know what death is.
You know what sadness is.
Yet, you never quit praying.
You know you are a good person.
You are unselfish.
You stay positive,
and you never stop praying.
You know your moment will come.
You do not even bother,
to wait for it.
You know it will happen.
and you keep on praying.
You know that God has a purpose,
for everybody,
including you.
Then your moment comes.
Without you knowing,
you do something truely great.

You do something greater,
then all your peers have ever done,
and you give thanks to the Lord.
Now it is you,
who's name will forever be remembered,
and you humbly smile.

Putting My Sins Behind Me

As I try to put my sins behind me,
I realize that it is a struggle everyday.
We all have that one sin,
we must overcome.
Weather we want to or not,
we try to at some point,
and will eventually have the last say.
As I put my sins behind me,
gradually and slowly,
I keep my thoughts on God,
because God is pure.
He knows what sin is mine,
and what sin is yours.
As I grow,
I put my sins behind me.

Sentence Me With Jesus

The Judge said,
in a deep voice,
"Do you have,
any final words,
before I tell you your sentence".
The defendant stood up and spoke.
"Your honor, I know that you,
the jourey, this courtroom, and
probably everyone else,
in this country,
thinks that I am guilty of committing,
a crime.
I probably even look as though,
I committed a crime.
Still I stand by what I said.
I am innocent.
Still, I am not mad.
Sentenced or not,
I do not care.
I am not afraid of anything.
Nevertheless, I do know,
that Jesus will always,
be by myside
no matter where I am",
the defendant said.
the defendant pointed his finger,
to the judge and said,
"As for you all...
I pray that you,
know Jesus,
and that you all,
ask for his forgivness".

Where The People Who Don't Argue Are

It is a shame,
how often I hear,
of fighting on the news,
with ideologies such as,
'The American Dream is to sue'.
A news channel dedicated to liberals,
and one dedicated to republicans,
are each contributing,
to what they call, 'fake news'.
People say,
we have to accept their lifestyle,
or else we are close minded.
Yet they are afraid,
and make fun of other's faith,
and say, "Christianity is behind us".
Now the, 'New thing', today,
is to show others hate.
They say,
He arrested me because,
of the color of my face,
and yet we kill our own race.
The world has this notion,
that we shouldn't be held accountable,
and that we should blame,
our problems on others.
People are always,
critisizing people,
when it is the critics,
who never want,
to help one another.
You are hypocrites,
who like to light fires,
and keep them lit.

You copy lines from a song,
and say ignorant things such as,
"Only God can judge me".
Still, I am not bias,
just a bit pious.
I notice how some people (not everybody),
often wear their light brown suits,
and their white button down shirt,
with their red ties,
and call themselves,
evangelical Christians too.
Do not get me wrong.
I have nothing,
against their clothes.
We find ourselves conservative,
and call ourselves God fearing.
Yet, how often do,
you hear the words,
'believer in Jesus Christ'?
You choose to fight,
to fight over things,
not worth fighting for.
You are lovers of money,
and yet you say,
you have moral standards.
What have you given,
to the Lord lately?
Yet I digress.
I do not mean to talk,
about others money.
That is rude.
That is only the tip of the iceberg.
Oh vanity, vanity,
all is vanity!
It seems as though the world,
has lost all it's sanity!

Drug cartels clash,
as they fight their own wars,
making billions in cash,
and with it,
all they do is hoard.
Countries use,
children as soldiers,
because they are so poor.
We, and I mean we in general,
bomb our own country,
when there was not that much there,
to begin with.
There were only people,
but in this day,
who cares about people?
If it will bring your country fame,
and make the other,
look like they were to blame,
who cares if they die?
They are only people.
Still, the list goes on.
If I were to name,
every world argument,
I would be here,
from evening until dawn.
So I thank God,
who is my Lord,
and Savior, Jesus Christ,
that someday I will be,
in a place where no one fights.

The Writing In The Air

This piece is fiction,
but imagine that it were true.
Imagine this was in your city,
and it happened to you.
A murder happened.
They call it racially motivated.
The killer was free of all charges.
Now the country is full of hatred.
The devil begins,
to manifest himself,
through others,
as they begin to take to the streets.
They all yell cries,
and wave picket signs,
and yell hateful things,
at the police.
It starts to get out of control,
as bottles are being thrown.
Police shoot back with tear gas,
when there was so much confussion,
no one really knew,
who threw the first blow.
Now it is urban warfare.
Gangs see this,
as an opportunity.
Through all the commotion,
people are getting robbed,
without caring,
it's their city that they're ruining.
People scream, and dogs bark.
Guns sound as it starts to get dark.
The night glows,
but not from all the stars.

Instead it glows orange,
from the burning buildings,
and people are smashing cars.
Innocent by-standards,
are being put behind bars.
Homeless people,
have no where to go.
Weak and hungry,
They are vulnerable and exposed.
News cameras from the ground,
and helicopters in the sky,
give false reports,
as the whole country now takes sides.
So where is the victim's
family in all of this.
Do those involved even remember,
why they were waving their fists.
Now the outcome,
of the racially dead,
is more racially dead,
and those that know the Lord,
look down in shame,
as they shake their head.
Finally, the flames die out,
as the smoke begins to hover,
and it forms the words,
covering the city,
FORGIVE ONE ANOTHER

The Underdog

Why is it no one goes,
for the underdog?
The odds are always,
stacked against him.
Know one wants,
to be the underdogs friend.
They only want,
to see him loose,
again and again.
So why does the underdog show,
if he knows the chances,
are that he will fail?
Maybe because,
he knows that it is worth it,
or because they know,
that there is a chance.
When they are down and out,
and they are loosing,
They come back,
and win in the end.

In All Seriousness

To those who truely know me,
know that I have a strong sense of humor.
Still in all serious,
we need a revival.
When we speak the name of Jesus,
we must say it -
we all must say it with authority.
We need more crusades.
We must know,
that the devil is real.
He manipulates people,
on this earth in everyway.
He is in every city of this world.
We must be able,
to point out the devil,
and show him no fear.
We must be radical Christians.
We must not be loud Christians.
We must not be quiet Christians.
We must profess Christ.
We must profess the Word of God.
We must not only profess our faith.
No one cares about your faith.
We must take,
the Gospel seriously,
because the devil takes,
the Gospel seriously.
So we must take the devil seriously.
He is preparing for a war.
So we must prepare for a war,
not a physical war,
with guns and ammunition,
and ballistic missiles.

There are no rules,
in this war.
There are no sanctions.
It is an invisible war,
a spiritual war.
It is one that we can only,
fight and win with Christ Jesus.
Yes, there will be a revival,
and you mark my words,
it will happen soon.
Nevertheless, when this revival happens,
there will also be,
young false powerful preachers,
and false powerful pasters,
who call themselves evangelicals.
There will be young false leaders.
They will try and teach a new doctrine.
We must know,
who is of God and who is not.
This is serious.
There is always a time for humor,
Still, we must be vigilant.
We must be diligent,
in everything that we do.

The Story Of My First Watch

I remember the story of my first watch.
I was fourteen years old. I never had a,
a watch and all of my friends who were,
considered, 'drug dealers', at the time,
were wearing cheap fake gold,
twenty-five dollar watches from the,
'Swap Shop'. They were, 'supposed', to,
look like million dollar watches. Still,
what made these watches special was,
that they all had different color dials:
dark red, dark green, black, dark blue,
and more. I wanted one so much.
Unfortunately, I could not afford one of,
the twenty-five dollar watches. One,
day I was walking along the sidewalk,
and I noticed a rubber digital Homer,
Simpson watch in the street. It could,
not have been more than five dollars.
So I picked it up, and I began to wear,
it a few times to school. Shortly after,
I began proudly wearing my Homer,
Simpson watch that I found, there,
was a time that I went to the, 'Swap
Shop' with my brother and my good,
friend who was actually more of my,
brother's friend. Nevertheless, both of,
them had a lot of cash on them, and,
I had none. My good friend must,
have noticed the watch that I was,
wearing because he said, and I quote,
"Dude, you have to get rid of that,
watch. You look crazy". I did not,
realize that we were by the watch,

section. He asked if I liked a certain,
watch, and I did. Without me asking,
for it he bought it for me. As soon,
as it was in my posession, I took off,
my digital watch and put on my new,
analogue watch. As soon as I saw a,
garbage, I through my Simpson's,
watch away. I loved my new watch. I
was extremely greatful for it. The,
price was around one-hundred,
dollars. It looked exactly like real,
gold with diamonds. Of course it,
was not. Still, it was a beautiful,
rectangular watch with a, 'gold',
bracelet and white dial. I kept that,
watch for two years, and wore it,
everywhere. Although I cannot,
remember how exactly I lost it, I am,
going to imagine that I was very,
upset when I did. I have worn,
different watches since then, but I,
shall always remember that,
one-hundred dollar watch.

The Seventy Year Fight

On May 26, 1948,
the new Nation of Israel,
did something great.
They established their military,
and called it the IDF.
They've been defending their country honorably,
ever since then.
For seventy years,
throughout the ages,
for generations,
they've fought and won wars.
No defense force is more courageous.
When enemies all surround them,
they always keep them back.
They are not the ones you want to engage,
believe me. That is a fact,
To be a citizen of Israel,
you must serve for three years,
I've met them,
and they talk to you,
like regular people,
and they never have any fear.
People often,
talk bad about them.
Don't believe everything you hear,
because although they fight like soldiers,
They are humble as a deer.

I Don't Want To Hear It

The reason why I,
would make bad politician,
is because I don't want to hear it.
With all this bad news,
on T.V.,
I turn it off,
because I don't want to hear it.
When people bash our president,
I tell them that I don't to hear it.
When I want,
to be left alone,
I say, "I don't want to hear it".
Do not think,
that I am naive,
but why be a negative spirit?
So if you are thinking,
about picking at my work,
then please,
I don't want to hear it.

Power Of Forgiveness

Sometimes, I ask myself,
"what is the point".
Why do I do it?
They do not deserve,
to be forgiven.
So why do I do it?
Then I remember,
Christ hanging on a cross,
looking at the crowd.
He did not say or cry, 'let me off'.
Rather he said aloud,
"forgive them for,
they know not what they do".
I forgive because it is better,
to forgive then,
to die with a grudge.
Forgivness is powerful.
I have seen it change lives,
while hatred consumes,
and your life it deprives.
So perhaps,
we do not deserve forgivness.
There will be those,
who will not appreciate,
your goodness.
Still, when you are down,
remember how Christ died,
and your spirit will over-run,
with fullness.

My Psalm (A Prayer For Living)

Oh Lord,
You are my carrier.
In changing world,
It is you who gives me,
strength to move.
Oh but when others move,
I move in your name.
When there are those,
who need help,
I help in your name.
Oh Lord,
protect me when,
I need it most,
from here to,
the end of the earth,
and I shall honour you,
Everyday,
and for all the days,
of my life.

Nearer

Everyday, I get little closer,
to the king.
I think about the burden,
that I want to toss.
My destination's in sight.
I want to sing.
I think about what I am,
and not what I was.

- I take it step by step my step by step.
- He walks step by step by me and my steps.

My Psalm (A Prayer Against Fear)

Help me.
Oh Lord help me.
Help me to continue,
to grow in your name.
Most of all,
help me not to look toward tomorrow,
but to look all fear in the face,
and cast it aside.
Just as David had slain Goliath,
just as Esther had saved Israel,
just as those,
were persecuted before me,
give me the strength,
to stand against all fear.
Oh, but when,
the opposition comes,
let me naturally say,
"What opposition".
For opposition is,
the dry dirt that I walk on,
where nothing grows.
Oh but when,
all enemies come,
let me have a sound mind,
and a righteous heart.
Let me go,
to you in prayer.
For everything in,
this world fades.
Things may or may not,
be taken from me,
but I will always have prayer.

Stand Outside

In the name of Jesus,
and ONLY in the name of Jesus,
we must boldly step out of our comfort zone.
We must be more than willing.
To be willing,
is only to want.
We as true believers -
as true ambassadors for Christ,
must fight the good fight of faith,
until we cannot fight no more.
We must fight until,
we no longer have the strength,
to ask God for more strength.
That is when the Lord,
will carry us.
We must step out,
in the name of the Lord.
We must stand out,
in the name of the Lord.
Make the atheist,
want to say,
"I don't know what it is,
but I want to be like that guy".
Rather than never being afraid,
we as true believers in Christ,
must beat out our fear.
We must overcome our fear,
just as Christ overcame the world.
We must over-rule our fear.
In the name of the Lord,
we must stand up,
and we must stand out.

Lead By Example

We must lead by example,
in everything we do,
with faith in Christ, morality, and Steadfastness,
so we as old,
may pass it on to the new.
The new may also,
pass it on to the old,
with love and respect.
Because even the old,
can learn from the young.
So lead by example,
in the name of the Lord.
Do what is right.
Don't curse.
Be nice,
and give to the poor.
Those are just some examples.
Just try your best to live righteously.

The Sun Sets With Love

It has been fifty years,
since we married.
Everyday has been great.
From the moment I first met you,
I knew I could not wait,
to spend the rest of my life with you,
and love you everyday.
We bought a house together.
We had four beautiful children.
Everyday is a blessing with you.
I work from home,
so that I may be closer to you.
Even now that our children,
are grown and have left,
that makes our time more special,
because I know you will be with me,
as long as I live.
As we sit outside, and watch the day finish together,
and the purplish orange heavens above,
I put my arm around you,
and know that the sun sets with love.

Have You

Have you ever written poetry before?
After a while it starts to sting,
but it's all your ever good at.
Give me a pen and pad,
and I can write just about anything.
With just a few sentences,
to pass the bad time with good,
give me a few lines about Jesus,
to write what I know I should.
So why do I do it?
Why do I waste my time and energy,
to take out everything,
and empty out my memory?
Well to be quite frankly,
that is for you to decide.

Desolate Land

The sky is so black,
and thick like a custard that has gone bad,
and on the ground, houses are burning,
while the air is filled with toxic gas.
Bombs are blowing with old guns firing.
It is a place where no airplane will go,
because missiles are always flying.
Little boys are crying,
with no arms to wipe their tears.
Every second of everyday,
they are living in fear.
It is a wicked place where their life is death.
There is no freedom,
with the impossibility to hide,
because the buildings have no walls
to worship inside.
There is no peace.
There are only pieces,
where it seems as if,
death never ceases.
I am not a conspiracy theorist,
a realist, or surrealist.
The only name I am called,
is a believer in Christ.
As the devil tries to make his way around the world,
I know the he will not prevail.

Redemption Song

Old Pirates,
yes dem rob I,
and put I on the merchant ships.
Minutes after day took I,
from the bottomless pit,
but my HAND was made STRONG,
by the hand of the Almighty.
We forward in this generation,
triumphantly.
Won't you help me say,
songs of freedom
Redemption song...
Emancepate yourselves,
from mental slavery.
None but ourselves can free our mind.
Have no fear from atomic energy,
cause none of dem a can a stoppa the time,
but my HAND was made STRONG,
by the hand of the Almighty.
We forward in this generation,
triumphantly.
How long will they kill our prophets,
while we stand aside and look?
Some say we just a part of it.
We've got to fulfil a the book.
Won't you help me say,
songs of freedom,
Redemption song...

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part V)

It's been four years now,
since Johnny has been in prison.
Now he is twenty-one.
He knows that soon,
he will be released.
His time is almost done.
His final week came.
He did not waste it.
He spent it with reading and prayer.
He was not scared,
because he knew,
that Christ would always be there.
It was a very quiet week.
There were no new prisoners,
and there was not one fight.
Everyone was asking about Johnny Wells.
So Johnny ask to be placed out of sight.
The warden agreed.
So they moved Johnny,
to a place where only the guards knew.
It is strange how a person,
can guess exactly,
for the next two days what he would do.
There were no major events.
Nothing special had occurred.
Still, Johnny's spirit told him,
that it could be a whole lot worse.
Finally his last day came.
They offered him a meal that would be his last.
Instead Johnny said, "No thank you.
I would rather fast".
A priest came down to be with Johnny,
but Johnny turned him away.

He did however have one request -
to see the female guard,
whom with he wanted to pray.
The priest overheard the request and was jealous.
Nevertheless, the female guard Johnny befriended came.
As the two started praying,
the female guard began to cry,
as it started to rain.
She stayed with Johnny,
until his final hour,
when they took him to another room,
in another section.
Finally that moment had come,
for Johnny's lethal injection.
Minutes later on the table after not moving,
Johnny Wells was then pronounce dead.
Eventually time went on,
as the earth continued to spin.
To some he will always be known,
as Johnny 'to bad', Wells, or his inmate number,
but the Lambs Book of Life,
says Johnny Wells,
who will never again thirst or hunger.
So goes and so ends the epic of Johnny Wells.
Someday he will be known to others as a myth,
or just a fairy tail.
Still, maybe their are some Johnny Wells -
a truely sad but beautiful fate.
Still, we must all accept Christ,
before it is to late.

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part IV)

So the Ballad goes on for Johnny.
Relocated to the middle of nowhere,
where all there is,
is white prison walls,
filled with high fences and razor wire...
Now fitting is the phrase,
'Out of sight, out of mind'.
Johnny knew no one was coming to visit,
or no letters for the rest of his time.
What was worse was that Johnny,
was now called by his inmate number,
or to be more casual, 'Wells',
but I will continue to call him Johnny,
even though it would not be much help.
Now here is where Johnny's life,
does a complete 180,
him still being seventeen.
He befriends a decent female guard,
and she knows there is something in Johnny she can see.
Now comes Johnny's eighteenth birthday,
but to him it is just another date and number.
Not even the Bible,
that the female guard gives him,
he feels can cure his starvation and hunger.
Nevertheless, everyone get's board sometimes,
so Johnny chooses to read.
The wages of sin is death,
but the gift of God is eternal life,
through Jesus Christ our Lord.
Romans 6:23
Still, at first, the hard hearted Johnny,
tries to ignore God, and not accept his Word.
Until for whatever reason he is put in, 'the box',

isolated from everyone else, where no one could look,
in a room where there should be nothing,
Johnny finds on the floor a familiar black book.
So after three weeks cut off from everybody,
Johnny finally begins to cry.
Curled up on the floor, he is shivering,
with his spirit just about dry.
"I am sorry Lord for all I have done,
and for all the people I've hurt.
I've turned my back on you when I needed you most,
and left you standing in the dirt.
I know I will die soon,
here on this earth,
but It's not to late for you,
to forgive me of my sins.
So Lord right now,
I repent", Johnny Wells said.
"Johnny, Johnny, I never left you.
You never left me standing in the dirt.
You have been through so many perils,
but trust me, I was there through everything that occurred.
Johnny, I forgive you of your sins.
Your spirit will be renewed.
You will come out of, 'the box', a new man,
with the Holy Spirit inside of you.
From now on, your soul will be at ease,
for I have given you life,
because you have chosen me",
the Lord had replied.
As said, Johnny came out.
He was a new man in Christ.
He thanked and studied the Bible,
with the female guard,
and prayed every night.
Everyone in the prison,
knew of Johnny and his fate,

but for Johnny it was not to late.
You will soon find out,
what happens to Johnny,
but for now all Johnny could do,
was read the word, pray, and wait.

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part III)

So there was no longer any Johnny '2 bad'.
There was no longer any fame.
'Wells' or his inmate number,
was now his only name.
For one year Johnny waited and waited.
He knew that there were no more games.
The only time Johnny was let out,
was the day his court date came.
The court room was practically empty.
Where were Johnny's so called friends?
He did not see anyone to support him.
He was thrown into the lion's den.
The Judge took one look,
at now seventeen year old Johnny,
as Johnny looked back with a straight face.
Poor Johnny never had a chance.
From the beginning,
it was an open and shut case.
So Johnny stood solid as a rock.
He could feel painfully his every breath.
The Judge cleared his throat,
"With two counts of murder,
in the first degree,
I sentence you, Johnny Wells to death".
Johnny's face would not budge,
until he heard a woman behind him scream.
Then a silent tear rolled down his face,
as he hoped that it was all a bad dream.
Johnny left the courtroom in chains,
without any time to look back.
He said with his head down,
quietly to himself,
"I'm sorry mom.

Forgive me for everything I've ever lacked".
There was no more jail for Johnny.
All he looked forward to was death after prison.
Still, he sadly knew,
there was no one else to blame -
not the law, the judge,
the people he shot,
or the system.

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part II)

So continues the epic,
of the Legend Johnny Wells,
and the short life that he lived.
It was a full life although some may say,
he took more than he would give.
So Johnny was now known,
as Johnny 'to bad',
by the kids, his new friends, and the females.
He was known by other drug dealers,
and the law,
for all the drugs he'd sell.
Now Johnny stopped going to church,
and stopped talking to God.
Still his mother was always,
praying for him.
She knew that he was lost.
Every night Johnny was living,
a full life of sin -
either smoking weed, selling drugs,
or having sex with different women.
At the age of fifteen,
Johnny was tired of walking,
so he bought a car.
It was old, always filled with money,
and rumbled when it parked.
So Johnny continued to grow,
as he continued to live his life.
Now Johnny Wells was known
for a life of crime.
As the years turned,
so did Johnny's age.
He was now sixteen,
arrogant, and called himself made.

Until one day he was gambling,
with other people in the park,
until one day a fight broke out,
and Johnny let out two shots.
This time there was no escaping.
Three years later,
he was finally taken away.
He stayed in jail,
and wasn't let out.
There was only him,
to blame.

The Epic Of Johnny Wells (Part I)

This is a Christian story.
It is also fictional,
of which I will be telling over time,
piece by piece.
It is an epic story,
of a man named Johnny Wells.
He was known to some as Johnny 'to bad' Wells.
His life left a trail,
that nobody wanted to follow,
and to the man that lived as Johnny did,
It was the way that he would have wanted it to end -
in redemption,
but let's go back,
to wear Johnny Wells had went wrong.
He was born in Miami, Florida in 1970.
His dad raised him,
the best way he knew how.
They lived in a very large housing project,
and his mother always made him go to church.
Johnny respected both of his parents,
as they were both respectable people.
What made Johnny' s life,
take a turn for the worse,
was when Johnny witnessed his father's murder.
He was thirteen years old.
Naturally, he was feeling a strong emotional pain.
He still went to church,
and he still respected his mother,
but Johnny was never quite the same.
He was not good at sports,
like every other child in his neighborhood was,
and Johnny never excelled in school.
So Johnny was left alone,

with no father figure.
He never had much to say.
Much of Johnny' s time consisted of skipping school,
and hanging out in the neighborhood park.
but it became much worse from there.
Within a short period of time,
Johnny was into selling drugs.
Johnny was only thirteen years old.
Still he had not quite made,
a name for himself yet,
until one day some guys,
were bothering him in the park.
Unfortunately, Johnny had a gun.
After killing two people,
leaving the case unsolved,
Johnny and others,
had began to call himself Johnny 'to bad'.

A Lot To Laugh For With Few Reasons To Cry

I never see my blessings come,
I just know that they are there.
So I don't ask any questions.
I just enjoy them while they're here.
Out of all my blessings,
first I thank God,
for always giving me laughter.
Because even when something bad happens,
I can always smile the morning after.
I am blessed to have traveled,
around the world,
so I may no how fortunate I am.
The things we often take for granted,
are the things other people dream they could have.
So I am greatful for the great things I have,
and even the little things too.
I know what I may think is great,
may seem little to you.
Of course there are hard times,
filled with our own tears.
Then I remember my blessings,
and everything I hold dear.
The Lord said anytime I need comfort,
just go to him in prayer.
While some people feel they have nobody,
I know he will always be there.

In The Midst Of The Storm

When time starts to run out,
do you look straight ahead,
or do you pay attention to the clock?
Do you look around at the crowd,
and listen to them shout,
or do you remain solid as a rock?
When your team is breaking down,
and they turn towards you,
do you come up with excuses,
or do you say a quick prayer with them,
and lead them into victory.
People curse and yell, "you are down by fourteen points".
They remind you that there are only two minutes left in the game,
and your team is filled with concussions and broken joints,
and the crowd spits and calls you names.
What do you do?
You wipe the blood, sweat, and tears from your eyes.
You call on God,
and ask for strength, will, determination, and drive.
Then one unanswered touchdown comes.
Then another touchdown comes.
The score is tied with thirty seconds left.
Now the other team is scared.
The crowd is not so loud,
and the other team makes the mistake,
of not downing the ball.
They throw it and we intercept it,
and run out of bounds,
as they now begin to fall.
It all comes down to this -
a twenty yard field goal kick.
It goes, no it blows right through,
and we are the ones who take all.

He Will Lead You

The beginning of wisdom,
is the fear of the Lord.
It does not mean,
to be scared of him.
It simply means,
to acknowledge the fact,
that he is first,
and is all powerful.
So if I were to boast in anything,
then it would be the fact,
that I am wise.
I do not like to boast.
Those who fear the Lord,
are those who trust him,
and those who trust him,
are not afraid to move ahead.
Overall, they use good judgement.
They stay on the right path.
It is because,
of their trust in the Lord,
that he does not steer you,
in the wrong direction.
Still, if you become,
in the flesh,
becoming beside yourself,
and you make the mistake,
out of ignorance,
and take the wrong path,
then once you realize again,
that you fear of the Lord,
you will turn back in the right direction.
Because nobody is perfect,
I make my share of mistakes.

Still, I would rather,
make my mistakes,
knowing that the Lord will always catch me,
rather than making mistakes,
with no one for support.

Render And Grow

I am twenty-nine years old.
Although, I live for the Lord,
I am not perfect.
I live as a Christian.
Yet, people assume me to be something else -
something fake or not real.
I live for the Lord,
and yet I still lean off course.
I am twenty-nine years old,
and yet I continue to grow in Christ.
As I rendered my soul,
I began to grow in Christ the Lord.

Steadfast

Stay bold.
Whatever you do,
do not fold.
Stay strong from the day you first talk,
to your latter days of old.
The world changes,
and time will pass.
Still, always stay anchored,
in the Lord,
and remain steadfast.
Do not stay anchored in sin,
or the anchor will never be grounded.
It will only pull you further in,
into the cold deep dark abis,
where the pressure is even more intense.
You cannot see the evil spirits,
but you can definitely feel their presence.
So be bold with no fear.
Humbly know,
that the Lord is near,
and humbly know,
that ever hour,
he is getting closer.
For now I cannot see him clear.
I know someday,
I will walk with him boldly with no fear.

Throughout Our Convictions

It is our convictions that define us.
It is not what we are convicted of.
The x-con is gone.
You are no longer a part of that life.
You accepted Christ.
Now you belong to God.
It is our beliefs that make us who we are.
It is our beliefs that determine if we are strong.
Will you turn around
or go in the wrong direction,
or will your strength tell you to press on?
Will you press on toward the upward call,
or are your beliefs so vain,
that they make you conform to this world and fall?
Hopefully the first.
Hopefully you see righteousness as your water,
so the Lord quenches your thirst.
Your past has passed.
It will never return.
Still, you can go back,
or you can try your best to learn.
Others may convict you of your convictions,
but when the times stiffen,
know that only Jesus will stick with you,
throughout all the friction.

I shall not be moved

Glory Halaluya,
I shall not be moved.
Anchored in Jehovah Jira,
I shall not be moved.
Oh like a tree planted near the water,
I shall not be moved.

We Are The Elite

We are the Elite.
We are held,
to a cetrain standard -
a certain standard,
that we must meet.
We are not better than others.
We have our bad days too,
but there are certain things,
expected of us -
certain things others,
are not expected to do.
Many people try,
to be like us,
and when they find it to hard,
they quit and just take our name.
We are a humble group,
who loves and helps others,
and we never do it for fame.
We are not a secret group.
On the contrary.
That is what makes us,
an elite group.
We are so easy to join,
but not everybody can.
We are leaders,
who are not ashamed.
Only and all the truth,
is what we proclaim.
We look danger in the face,
and say, 'get behind me'.
We are bold,
in every scary situation.
The lost turn,

and look to us.
We help them,
but in the end,
we teach them,
to look to Jesus.

You Tricked Me

I feel as though you tricked me.
At the time,
I was a fish out of water -
a foreigner in a strange land if you will.
I was a young man from the city.
I was living in the country,
at the lowest point in my life.
I felt so alone.
So there you were,
looking so beautiful.
After a short while you used me.
You trick me into marrying you.
I suppose you saw me as an opportunity,
to get away from your parents,
and escape your dull life.
Still, I suppose I saw you as an opportunity,
to slow my life down.
Dispite all the warnings from others,
that you were, 'no good' -
warnings from your own family members,
I went through with it.
Yet that was still wicked,
what you have done.
I would have never done that to a woman.
I could not have done that to another woman.
I pray that the Lord,
helps you straighten out your life.
Yet out of all the people,
I have ever thanked,
I show you the most gratitude.
I hold no grudges.
For you reep what you sew.
Also, had I not married you,

then I would not have seen you,
for who you were.
It is for that reason,
that we separated and,
had we not separated,
then I would not have had time to think.
Had I not have had time to think,
then I would not have rededicated,
my life to the Lord.
It has been nearly six years,
since you tricked me into marrying you.
What is worse,
is that after I moved back to the city,
you called me to say that you love me,
and a month later you brag,
about having another man's baby.
Still, I am not mad.
Why should I be?
It happened so long ago.
Maybe I am just relieving my problems.
After all, the sex was great.
I will always believe in marriage,
as I always did.
Yet I have mixed feelings,
about myself ever remarrying.
Only the Lord God knows.
So I guess, you making me out,
to look like a fool,
worked out in the end.
At least it did for me.
I just hope you never do that,
to another poor soul.

First Haircuts, Stained Shirts, and Ice Cream Bars

About four years ago once again,
it was then that I knew.
I was again the happiest uncle.
I have a new nephew.
I know I was just an uncle,
but I really did not care.
I thanked the Lord and,
asked him to bless my nephew,
from his little toes to his curly hair.
I prayed that I would be,
the best uncle that I could.
It's funny because,
it was on my birthday,
when he first stood.
I know that he is to young,
but I let him sit by me when I watch sports.
I teach him who to like,
and who not to like,
in hockey, football, and so much more.
I teach him how to play chess.
He is so eager to learn.
I know someday,
that he will be the best,
when he stops getting upset,
after making a wrong turn.
I took him to get his first haircut.
He did not cry, nor did he move.
When he was finished, he told the barber,
"thanks, I look cool".
I bought him his first nice outfit.
He spilled grape juice on it as soon as he put it on.
Yet, I was more annoyed than him.
He did not even care what he had done.

Still, what could I possibly do.
I just smiled and said, "oh well".
I threw his shirt in the washer and said,
"That's my nephew Jaminel".

There Is Hope (Letter)

There is a hope.

There is a hope from all the wickedness in this world.

In a world full of war, killing, racism, starvation, tyranny, oppression, and so much more,

it is nearly impossible to see the good,

but I say nearly.

There is hope for those who have no hope: those who are dying from bombs, and those who are not, are dying of persecution.

They live under tyranny.

They are told to pick up a gun, abandon their faith or die.

Still their is hope for them. They have a new heaven to look forward to where there will be no more crying or no more sadness.

The sky filled with black smoke that they are used to will always be blue, and their houses that were bombed will be replaced by new mansions.

There is hope for the young men being gunned down in the streets and outside of schools: those same young men who will pick a reason to justify themselves for selling drugs.

Thirteen year old children are dying in retaliation because that same child thought that the only way to be accepted was through murder.

Yet we come up with excuses and blame the income of the neighborhood, we blame the father, and we come up with silly phrases such as, 'it takes a village to raise a child'.

Instead of excuses we need to pray for our young men.

We must pray that those young men realize that hope, and receive Christ Jesus in their hearts.

As I turn on the news or look at social media, and see the racism and hatred people have towards one another, I know that their is hope.

In a country that has been plagued by racism since this new world was found I am confused.

I am confused because I do not know the reason for such hatred, or if there is a reason that they do not wish to get rid of it. It is a hinderence. I see conferate flags hanging from houses and trucks. I have witnessed young black men beat up another man just because he was white.

It is easy to say, 'The U.S.', 'The U.S.A.', or 'America', but it is hard to say United.

Yet there is still hope.

Through Christ Jesus we need to get rid of that hate. We must start taking responsibility for our own actions, and stop blaming it on others.

As tomorrow comes, so much will have happened, and yet in the end there will be a new Heaven and a new earth.

The Lord will return, and take back those who believed, and had faith in him.

The Desolate Old

They or maybe we,
set the tone for those to come,
thinking that we,
would be taken care of.
Still, they felt,
that because they were quicker,
they would leave us in the mud.
Our wisdom and experience,
It meant nothing,
as they swept us under the rug.
We built multi billion dollar companies.
We were the CEOs,
but as soon as they thought,
we lost a step,
they said that we fit the mold.
Hoping we would,
never come back,
and no one would ever know,
they send us off,
and leave us,
as the desolate old.
We were the kings and explorers.
We brought countries together,
and claimed new land.
They gave us about,
twenty years of glory,
before the settlers,
said that we were banned.
They then took all the credit,
saying, 'we built this stone from sand'.
Now the kings, explorers, and CEOs,
are all shaking hands,
and it's not because,

we're all good friends.
we just don't want,
to be all alone.
We don't want to feel low,
as being known,
as the desolate old.
Soldiers from world war two,
we love to wear our hats,
and tell old war stories,
to our grandchildren.
Because our kids,
are to busy for that.
All we have is a holiday,
and some benefits.
They say that it's real easy.
When most of us,
don't know how to claim it.
Aside from that,
we have a giant graveyard,
wear each is given,
a white cross.
Now nothing is left of us,
not our stories.
Even our names are tossed.
In our final years,
we sit in our chair,
watching ourselves unfold.
Because the people,
who pass right by us don't care,
about anything we've ever told.
They say, 'no one's listening.
What you did,
happened a long time ago'.
Finally we see,
the sign that says,
'Welcome to the desolate old'.

Treat Her Nice

Always treat women nice,
with kindness and respect.
If you see that she needs help,
then help her,
without her having to ask.
If you see that she is crying,
ask her if everything is alright.
Sometimes it is nice to listen to her vent.
If not, at least you tryed.
I know that it is a two way street,
and women should treat men like men.
Still, kids look to grown-up as examples,
and often copy what they've did.
So treat women right.
It will pay off in the end.
They will stay by your side,
through thick and thin in a relationship.
So don't worry just about sex.
It will come when it comes.
Try waiting until marriage,
so it will always be about love.

He's Coming

People be ready,
at all times.
The Lord will come when he pleases.
Do not think to wait until the last second.
No prediction date will happen,
or doomsday scientific thesis.
I am not just some,
conspiracy theorist.
The Lord will come on his terms,
and not to appease us.
No one knows when,
they will see Jesus.
He will come like a thief in the night,
and for those who thought,
that they were ready and were not,
they will be in for a fright.
Because after the rapture,
when his servants are gone,
will come the anti-christ.
Don't think it will be,
so easy then.
Because then you will have to choose a side.
Most likely you will choose the wrong one,
because you will have been so blind.
I don't mean to scare you,
or be mean about it,
but I have to speak about it,
but the truth is that we can't always rely on time.
So be ready by having Christ in your life.
In the end it will all have been worth it,
and forget about the doomsday theories.
and movies that like to rehearse it.

Jesus Keeps Me Warm

My jacket consisted of many pockets,
with many old stories to tell.
In one of my pockets consisted three stories of murder,
while the other consisted of drug deals,
One of them consisted of me sleeping in a drug house,
for three days straight,
and my inside pocket consisted of me writing songs,
and getting them alot of air play.
I once broke into a house,
and stole back what was rightfully mine.
Still, that is something that absolutely,
nothing can justify.
Eventually I moved to Louisiana,
with nothing to do but watch football and think.
I started to feel the weight of my old Jacket,
as I started loosing my energy.
So after giving myself to Lord one night,
I took off my jacket, through it away,
and felt reborn.
So when I eventually started to feel cold,
Jesus reminded me that he would keep me warm.

Gone Fishing

I have my fishing pole ready,
with my bait, hooks, and my line,
my gloves, my bucket of water,
and my good fishing knife.
I brought my book,
a pilgrim progress,
food, a deck of cards, and a chair.
Because even though the canal is full fish,
nothing ever bites when I am there.
I see them just beneath the water.
I think one of them winked at me and smirked.
It was only a few minutes later,
that I felt my line start to jerk.
I reeled it in hard and fast,
but it was the least of my desire.
When I was hoping it would be a bass,
it turned out to be an old tire.
That arrogant fish played a trick on me.
He started to get on my nerve.
I hope someone catches it,
so it'll get what it deserves.
The battle between me and the fish goes on.
Today he might have won.
We will meet again some other day,
until the war is done.

Weather Through The Storm

As I grow closer to Jesus,
I see the good, the bad, and the ugly.
There are times when I feel like,
no one is there to love me.
Sometimes I think, 'What's the point'.
My heart feels like it's torn.
Then I remember Jesus,
to weather out the storm.
At times when I am by myself,
a tear drops down my eye.
It gets so hard to the point,
it makes a grown man cry.
I thought it meant it literally,
when it said, 'Blessed are those who mourn'.
Then I remember the Holy Spirit is my comforter,
to help me weather through the Storm.
I don't want to complain.
That is not what I want to tell.
Still, I feel sad as I sit on the park bench by myself,
while everyone enjoys someone else.
It would have been nice if my marriage lasted,
but instead she asked for a divorce.
It's been five years since I've seen her,
It's been Jesus weathering me through the storm.
With persecuted Christians,
chemical weapons killing little kids,
parents abusing their children,
and not answering for what they did,
morality has gone out the window.
It's hard not to conform,
when this happens on the norm,
but it is Jesus who helps me,
weather through the storm.

It says in your word O' Lord,
to pray and not cease.
So God every time I pray,
I ask that you give my life peace.
I thank you for your many blessings.
Still, I ask how long O' Lord.
Tell me how long I will have to,
weather through the storm.

Shelter From The Storm

As I walk through the park,
I see her on the bench.
I slowly approach her,
as I begin to hum Bob Dylan,
'Shelter From the Storm'.
I stepped to her,
and I stood their recklessly,
not knowing what to do.
"Hi", she said,
as she put her hand up.
I stood their with out motion.
She wanted to talk to me.
Still, I could not answer,
and then she began to start,
humming Bod Dylan,
'Shelter From the Storm'.

(My First Epic) - How A Soldier Found Jesus

It was there on a park bench,
wear a seventeen year old laid.
This epic is not based on a true story.
Although it is possible to happen someday.
So there he laid smelly, hungry, and with no home.
All he had was a plastic bag,
with an extra t-shirt he used as a pillow.
He spent three years of his life homeless,
wondering the streets.
Until at age eighteen
he wondered, 'When I am older what will I be?
What will become of me'.
So after receiving a high school diploma,
he used an old friend's address,
and signed up for the marines.
He passed every test with high marks -
the aptitute, shooting, and physical.
They quickly shipped him overseas,
along with AR 15 rifle.
He quickly grew with experience,
and moved right up through the ranks,
by the age of twenty-five,
he was an Lt.
earning his bars and stripes.
He has seen the worse battles.
He lead many and lost a few.
He fought mostly in Iraq,
until his time was through.
As he was leading his men through a valley,
insurgents ambushed, rushed, and barged.
His leg was filled with bullets.
So he received an honorary discharge.

He was shipped over to Israel,
for recovery on an air force base.
He had no family to go home to.
So for the next year he thought,
'Israel was his new place'.
Throughout the year he was there,
he loved the land and it's people.
He figured he would move to Nazareth
when his leg was in full health.
Still, he did not know,
if he wanted to live there,
he would have to join the IDF.
Now at twenty-seven years old,
he would have to start his training all over.
Nevertheless, four years into the IDF,
at thirty-one he enjoyed every minute.
He then tried out for the Mista' arvim - counter-terrorism unit.
Using his Marine training,
despite his age, he excelled.
At age thirty-two a fight broke out,
A stray bullet hit him in the knee.
Honorably his career in the military was over,
but dishonorably his fighting would keep.
He bought his house in Nazareth,
at the age of thirty-three.
Except he never left his house.
All he would do is sleep.
For well over a decade,
since he was a teen,
all he knew was battle.
Now what was he to do?
There were no more wars to be fought,
except the one inside him.
Everyday he kept his gun,
with one bullet inside.
He had it to his head one Sunday,

until his dark bedroom was filled with light.

All of a sudden there was a voice,
and it had to have been talking to him.
"Do not take your life.
There is so much you can do with it.
Believe me. I understand where you have been.
You are a leader.
You take a careful and aggressive approach,
when the worse situation comes around.
Out of all the places you have chosen to live,
you picked my hometown.
You have not seen your country,
in over fourteen years.
I will put your life in order,
and you will spread the gospel,
between hear and there".
So he studied the word everyday,
and prayed every night.
Not long after that Sunday,
did God bless him with a wife.
By the grace of God he now set up,
a ministry for military vets,
and anyone else who wants to join,
and receive salvation,
because Jesus paid our depts.

One Hundred And One Years Ago

101 years ago
on this day, rarely anyone knows.
Except for a lot of great and great great family members,
it is often a day when no one remembers.
Plenty on of soldiers said their good-byes
to their girlfriends, fiances, and their wives.
They were willing and ready,
to join the great war,
with their flat helmets, single fire rifles, and more.
The great war was considered a holy war,
all with religious purposes.
As soldiers left for Germany,
thousands of ministries and preachers emerge.
War was on our horizon,
way before it was declared.
Men who were not even able to drink yet,
went away without being scared.
Oh the anxiety for every soldier,
on April 5th.
After saying their good-byes to their loved ones,
all they they could do was wait till April 6th.

The Seven Oaths

In all my years of living,

these are these seven oaths I took,

that keep on giving.

- I shall always serve my Lord and savior Jesus Christ first.
- I shall always do what I truly feel is right.
- My morals shall not ever be bought nor given up.
- I shall choose love, kindness, and unselfishness over hate whenever possible.
- I shall put my family second.
- I shall put my friends third.
- No matter the circumstances, I shall not be lazy, but will rest when it is needed.

These are the seven most important and honorable oaths that I (the writer of this piece) had took within my life.

I know that I am not perfect,

and may make a mistake along the way.

I may even break a rule once or twice,

but with the help of God, I will keep my oaths.

Now I Believe

"Do you believe in myricles", asked a young boy one day.

"Of course I do. Christ came into my heart when I was eight", replied the man.

"That is great sir, but that is not what I asked", the boy said.

The man looked puzzled.

Here he was doing nothing to nobody, when a little boy came and started talking to him.

A little boy was talking to a grown man about myricles.

The man then put a smile on his face.

"Listen - I will say this I do believe in big myricles. However, there is some places in my life that I believe that if Christ wanted to work myricals, he would have done it already", said the man.

He seemed satisfied with himself, thinking that the child would not have a response, and go away.

"Maybe sir, but I am confused. You said that you believe in big myricles. There are no big and little myricles", answered the boy.

"Young man, you have a lot to learn about life" said the man treating the child as though he were ignorant.

"No offence sir, but you have a lot to learn about Christ", the boy answered boldly.

The man was not offended. In fact he continued the conversation.

"You are very upfront", the man said.

"Sir, I believe in God. I believe Jesus died and rose from the dead for our sins. I also believe in myricles", said the boy.

"Young man How old are you", asked the man.

"I am eleven", said the boy.

The man put another smile on his face.

"Well of course you believe in myricles. Every child is taught to believe in myricles, but how do you know that God gives myricle to everybody. What about the forgotten people around the world", asked the man.

"I know because I once thought I was forgotten. When I was born my mother could not take care of me so she left me in a dumpster. A policeman heard me crying, and took me out. I was bullied in a foster care until I was seven. One day a family adopt me. I was so happy until they started to beat me, and starve me for a year. Social services came, and put me back in the foster care, where I was bullied even more. I prayed everyday that the Lord would save me. When I was nine the Lord answered my prayers. A loving family took me in, only they don't believe in God. I see it as chance to bring Christ into my new home. So yes sir, I know that God can give myricles to everybody".

The man was lost for words. He had no response to this child's sad yet beautiful story.

After waiting three seconds, trying to find the words to say, he had said, "We are done here".

He began to walk away quickly, and did not look back leaving the child where he was.

That night when the man was all by himself in his house, he remembered the little boy he met earlier.

Without knowing what made him, the man fell to his knees, looked up, and began to cry.
He began to say, "Forgive me Lord...

Keep On Praising

Whether everyone's around you,
or no one else is near -
Keep on praising
When people put you down,
and your being made fun of by your peers -
Keep on praising
When you feel lost at sea,
and you'll never reach land -
Keep on praising
If you feel like your sinking,
in quick sand -
Just keep on praising
So remember Jesus is always there.
He knows the exact number of your hair.
When people forget about you,
remember, he will always care.
So just keep on praising.

Who is there?

Knock, knock

-Who is there?

Tuna fish...

-Tuna fish who?

You can tune a piano, but you can't tune a fish.

Happy April fools day.

Imagine

Imagine a thirty-three year old man,
who knew no sin.
Imagine throughout his whole life,
he knew his days were numbered,
that he would one day die on a cross,
for a bunch of ungrateful people.
Now imagine his final hours.
He knew one of his people would betray him.
When the soldiers came to arrest him,
all of his friends ran and left him.
Imagine the disciple,
who always bragged about being closest to Jesus,
denying him three times.
Now let me fast forward a bit.
Imagine being forced to carry,
your own shovel to your grave,
as Christ carried his cross,
to the top of a hill.
Imagine a weak, beaten, man,
hanging on a cross left to bleed to death.
As the thirty-three year old man,
who knew no sin was dying,
all the world's imperfections,
were place on his shoulders.
For a split second,
all the sins of the world,
were being transferred to one person.
He did this because loved us-
people whom he had never even met.
Now ask yourself.
Can I imagine my friend,
ever doing that for me?

Communication

It is good to have communication,
whether it be:
communication with peers,
communication with colleagues,
communication with our authorities,
communication with our elders,
communication with anyone.

March On The Field

It's been the the off season,
for three whole months.
The natives are restless,
hoping for next season to come.
Recruiting has past.
Winter has too.
The weather is in the nineties,
and conditioning is through.
The names are on the chart,
first, second, and third string.
Now we're near the end of March.
It's time to see,
what the others can bring.
It's time for full contact,
once again putting the pads to use.
It's time to hear the helmets clack,
as the fresh new cleats,
dig up the grass.
After seeing how everyone looks,
it's time for the freshmen
to get back to their room,
and study their new huge playbooks.

Remember That Glorious Day

Remember That Glorious Day,
when Christ road pass the way.
A king on a donkey,
as they all stood at bay,
they worshipped him.
They gave him praise,
and screamed his name.
"Hosanna in the highest"
They praised him more.
"Blessed is he who comes,
in the name of the Lord".
Jesus saw what they were doing,
on that special day,
but only he knew,
in the next week what they would say.

Behold

Say to the daughter of Zion,
"Behold, your king is coming to you,
humble, mounted on a donkey,
on a colt,
the foal of a beast of burden.

When You Must Be Doing Something Right, You Must Be Doing Something Wrong

It is not always easy,
to go against the grain,
and not always be conformed.
You think you are doing,
something great,
but your really doing,
what is expected of the norm.
The reason why,
people try to brag,
and say my life is a bigger storm,
is because they all,
have an umbrella.
Without it,
they would not know what to do.
Still the one,
who stands out the most,
is the one who is not afraid to get wet.
He realizes everyone's life is hard,
but refuses to hide from his problems.
He looks at the others and figures,
'If I bring my umbrella,
it will slow me down.
If I leave it,
I will be back inside quicker'.

When you want to stand out,
it is hard to.
When everyone is doing one thing,
you are tempted to do the same.
You might be afaid,
that you will do wrong,

but in today's secular society,
doing wrong may be doing what is right.

So to say the old saying,
"I must be doing,
something right",
is now just a cleshae.
For the new saying,
"I must be doing,
something right",
means you must be doing,
something wrong.

So it is good to go,
against the grain,
every once in a while.
just make sure you do it,
because it is right.
Do not do it,
to rebel, out of vengeance,
or out of spite.

So ask God for guidance,
when going against the current,
to avoid drowning,
or getting pulled of track.
Because living in,
the current world,
without knowing or wanting to,
you can get pulled right back.

Shamrock Shake

I'll have a shamrock shake.
It only lasts for a month.
Because when March goes away,
so will the shamrock shake,
and it's just back to plain vanilla.

How I Stand

In the name of Jesus,
devil, I come before you,
and your army,
in the name of Jesus.
I stand before you,
and your army,
boldly and fearlessly,
only in the name of Jesus,
ready to do battle.
Just as young David,
stood boldly before the philistines,
I also stand boldly,
before the dark forces,
of this earth.
I yell,
"Satin, IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST,
THE SON OF THE TRUE LIVING GOD,
YOU WILL NOT HAVE THE VICTORY".
I have weapons,
That are beyond your warfare.
I have tactics to outsmart you.
I put on,
the full armor of God,
so that I may,
withstand your wiles satin.
I stand vigilant in the day,
and ready at a moment's notice,
at night.
I trust in the Lord.
For the beginning of wisdom,
is the fear of the Lord.
It is not,
the fear of the enemy.

Time Zone

As the time changes,
so does the world,
but before the world moves,
someone dies,
someone is robbed,
riots break out,
and countries are bombed.
As kids bring guns,
to school in Florda,
kids are praying,
in secret in China.
Drug cartels fight,
in a country that is dominated by desert.
All at the same time,
but in different time zones,
people are forced,
into slavery.
There is so much confusion.
While a woman is raped in America,
a child is forced to fight in Africa.
While sex slavery happens in Asia,
gays march back in America.
Statistics say the main religion,
is Christianity,
but as a Christian,
I say different.
How can people,
call themselves Christians,
when they don't care,
about humanity?
Still, there is hope,
for everyone.
Christ Jesus is the only way to be free.

He then gives us a better future,
once we accept him and believe.
So if all the wickedness happens at the same time,
in twenty-four different time zones,
before the earth barely spins,
then don't comment.
Just ask yourself this one questian,
'Is this how I really want to live'.

With God On My Right

Growing up was not easy,
but I could not complain.
I know everyone has their issues,
even though their not the same.
When everyone left,
I felt like no one was by my side,
but I'm still alive,
so I know God was on my right.
I tryed growing up,
but I did not know how.
The things I thought I knew,
are the things I know now.
The saying applied,
'Out of sight, out of mind',
but I knew God would always,
be on my right.
I was married to a woman,
who cheated me.
It was my fault,
because I thought she needed me.
I stayed awake,
all day and all night,
until I realized,
I had God on my right.
So now I move forward,
hopefully, into the light,
but I know that I will,
with God on my right.

My Dad

We have had our differences,
in the past.
Some were really big,
but over all,
I get along with my dad.
We have come,
a long way from them.
A lot of the mistakes,
I claim to own,
I am glad I did not wait.
The Lord helped us,
reconcile our differences,
before it turned to late.
We still have,
our disagreements,
but we love each other very much.
Fun is fun,
but this is stronger.
There is nothing like a father and son.

Seven Acres By The River

There is a big beautiful house,
with a big beautiful porch.
It is next,
to a beautiful white church.
It is four miles north,
till you reach the avenue,
then make a left,
and go all the way down the dirt road.
Sunday afternoon,
is baptism service.
Everyone behind the church flocks,
seven acres by the river.
As they walk,
into the cold water,
go under, and come up,
their body begins to shivver.

Sixty-Nine Years

In 1937,
A great voice emerged.
A man not ashamed of God,
millions of people heard.
Not only did,
he preach the word,
he also lived the life.
Through it all, he kept the faith,
and lead millions to Christ.
He met with foreign leaders,
and gave them great advice.
He marched with Dr Martin Luther king Jr.
and was still criticized.
He was a true disciple.
He spoke to thousands in prisons.
Every time he spoke,
everybody listened.
His children carry out his legacy,
and will continue,
to preach the name of Christ,
well after he retired,
in 2006.

A Letter To The Prison

This is written to the man in charge of the prison. I say man because I understand running a prison cannot be easy. Still, just as the Holy spirit compelled Paul, Peter, Theophilis, John, and Jude to have write their letters, I to feel compelled in the same way. My name is Dion Phillips Crown, a man saved by the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I am writing a complaint and commendation.

I commend you for the programs that you instill in your prison. They have been helping benifitting the inmates and those who come in contact with them. You have welcomed prison ministries for a long time. For the more intense prison you have offered rehab programs. I sympathize what you must go through.

Still, here is where I have a complaint. I want to start off this continuation of this heartfelt letter by letting you know that I speak on behalf of credible resources, people that I, myself would vouch for. This limited list includes my brother who was a former inmate and close friends. I understand that sometimes their are unfortunate and severe consequences for ones actions, and that person should take responsibility for his or her actions. Still, I digress. I have heard, from creditable people, disturbing things about only some of your guards; things that I would not put it pass them. I have heard of extreme brutality. I am not writing to tell instances and give examples. I have always heard of murders that go on behind these walls of reformitory: how inadequate food it served. This list can certainly go on.

Still, there is a point to this letter. I just want you to know that I know, which means that most likely others know. It is not decent. It is immoral. It is wrong, and people like that never win. They may last long, but it usually ends badly for them one way or another. Now, please do not be mistaken. I am not here for any exposing, or anything of that nature. That is never my agenda. Nor do I have one, but I am writing to let you know that Jesus knows. Some may laugh. Some may make fun of me. Some may not take me serious, but as said, this letter is heartfelt. Therefore, I do implore you to give your prison order to some decent amount of degree. No one is perfect. If it was then it would not be punishment. However, I do believe in humane punishment, and by the grace of God, if anyone can carry it out, it is you (the man in charge of the prison).

May you have many blessings,

and wisdom

Yours truly:

Dion Phillips Crown

Somebody

In a world,
I see people,
and all of their friends.
Honestly, sometimes I wonder.
I wish I had a woman to touch.
who's skin is soft and tender.
Still, I am a thirty year old,
who is very quiet,
and is not much of a ladies man.
Not to mention,
besides the fact,
that I'm a hopless romantic.
They say there is plenty of fish in the sea,
but I guess my bait is wrong.
I attract them.
Then they leave.
Maybe my,
expectations are high,
but I should not settle for less.
I want something,
that will last a life time,
and won't just end,
after good sex.

Every Hero Needs A Cause

What is a hero to do,
when he can't find anything,
worth fighting for?
He is sure that there is something,
but it seems as though,
there is nothing more.
Does he grow impatient,
or does he just,
grow with the world,
and recognize that there is only so much he can do?
Does every hero need a cause,
even he did one great thing,
like saving a child from drowning,
and then retiring?
So what does it take,
to be a hero?
Do you have to save millions in the world,
or maybe stop a war,
or maybe even more,
or can it be something simple,
like just giving to the poor?
Every Hero stands for something,
whether it is great or small.
What matters is how we move forward.
Do we make the wrong decision,
or do we move toward the upward call?

Chivalry

Just above a gentleman,
and just below a knight,
sits a word,
all men should know.
It is expected of the best,
but not from the least,
and will make you stand out,
farther than the average Joe.
It is giving up,
your seat on the bus,
to another simply because he is older.
It is loaning your jacket,
to a girl simply because she is colder.
It is holding open,
a door for a woman,
who has to many stuff in her hands.
It is helping a person,
with their shopping cart,
because there is to many grocery bags.
It is helping an elderly
lady to her car
because it's real dark,
scary, and far.
The term is chivalry,
also known as, 'being polite'.
It is a code right above a gentleman,
and right below a knight.

Dania Patience

You are so beautiful,
and so quiet.
You willingly go unnoticed.
So many others surround you.
People pass right by you,
without giving you a second thought.
If only they knew your beauty,
they would love you,
like how I love you.
Oh Dania,
surrounded by Davie, Ft. Lauderdale, and Hollywood,
you make me glad,
I have you to myself.
Your nature preserves,
are one of a kind.
They are second to none.
Your peer stretches,
far off of your beach into the ocean.
The wildlife in your state park is beautiful.
You are a beautiful city,
filled with a maze of canals.
Oh Dania,
you do not compare,
to your bigger neighbors,
Ft. Lauderdale, Hollywood, and Davie.
You are so much smaller,
with so much more.
Yet now people,
are taking notice,
to your beauty.
People are now moving,
to be with you.
Still, Dania,

you will always be,
my first love.

Free-Wheelin Spirit Stealing

To live life Free-Wheelin,
is not living life at all.
Free-Wheelin is life dealing,
because eventually,
you will fall.
At first, it seems nice.
No one tells you,
what to do.
The life seems,
to entice,
until there is only you.
Free-wheelin steals your spirit.
It slowly pushes you,
into the ground.
Those living it will tell you,
there is nothing more fun,
but they're lying,
to themselves,
and everybody around.
Living a care-free lifestyle,
sounds fun with no restrictions.
There is nothing,
to tie you down,
except for your convictions.
So why would you want,
to be care-free of life?
Is six years of Free-Wheelin,
worth dying for?
For the wages of sin is death,
and at your funeral,
no one sees you worth crying for.
So once again I say,
turn to Jesus and he will,

renew your spirit and mount up your wings,
like eagles and even more.
Free-wheelin is a lie.
If you choose that life,
you will see.
Free-wheelin,
is really a trap.
Only salvation is free.

Fight The Good Fight

What must we pursue?
Righteousness, godliness, faith,
love, patience, steadfastness,
and gentleness
We must fight,
the good fight,
but not just the good fight -
the good fight of faith.
We must lay hold,
of our eternal glory.
Still, why do we do it?
Remember when,
we made the good confession,
that Jesus Christ,
is the lord and savior?
Remember the joy we had?
Yet sometimes,
as we grow,
that blaze in our hearts,
turns into a candle.
We sometimes feel unappreciated.
"Who cares what I am doing",
we may ask.
"No one understands me",
we may say,
but we must fight,
the good fight of faith.
We must keep the faith.
That fire of faith,
may sometimes turn into a candle,
but we cannot let it burn out.
Fight the good fight,
and with Christ in your corner,

I swear you will win.
Lay hold of,
the eternal glory.
Know that the good fight,
is not in vain.
When it is all over,
your prize will be in Heaven.
If we do not fight,
then who are we?
That is what,
I do not understand.
We will not win every battle,
and we must know,
when to say when,
but when the fight is done,
we will have victory in him.

The Land Just Waiting

For thousands of years,
you were right there waiting.
You were forgotten about,
and remembered.
You were found,
and you were lost.
You were praised,
and destroyed.
Still, one thing is certain.
You were, are, and will always,
be needed.
When your soul,
is occupied,
people will try,
and break you.
When people talk,
good about you.
You will be tried,
to be erased from their memory.
People will rise up against you,
just to put you down.
They will spread,
rumors about you,
so that they may,
turn people against you.
Still, oh beautiful Israel, be still.
Know that no one is perfect.
Know that you,
have favor in God's eyes.
What is in your soul,
will not perish.
Press on oh Israel.

Sometimes I Like It Simple

Please, don't always expect,
my writing to be so complex.
Don't be mistaken.
I like to give a little,
but sometimes It's better,
to just keep things simple.

Late But Always On Time

She was late,
but was always on time.
As I would sit their and wait,
for my Valentine,
I knew she was getting ready,
to only look her best,
so I may compliment her,
in that tight blue dress.
Finally after,
she finished her hair,
the restaurant was closed,
because she didn't,
know what to wear.
I did not mind.
Their food was not that great.
So we went for a walk instead,
in the park,
buy the lake.
I brought her home late,
after showing her,
a good time.
Even though,
my date was late,
she was still on time.

Am I A Rebel?

Am I a rebel?
Certainly not
So many people,
ask me that question.
Sometimes I even,
begin to question my descision.
The answer is no.
I may go against the grain sometimes,
but not to rebel.
It is just how I live my life.
Stand up for what's right.
Write what is right.
Still, I do it in a right way.
I am not rebel.

Deck Of Cards

After a long military campaign in Afganistan,
these group of soldiers walked for six days,
through the hot desert and steep mountains.
The following Sunday morning,
they all arrived in a small town,
with a small church.
They all entered the church to worship God,
and read their Bibles.
All of the soldiers sat in the front pew,
except for one, who sat in the back.
That one soldier pulled out a deck of cards,
and started to shuffle through them.
The sergeant had noticed,
and walked to the man,
and said, "What are you doing?
Put those cards away".
The sergeant then court marshaled the soldier.
When he was brought before the marshal,
the marshal asked the sergeant,
"Why is this young soldier here".
The sergeant replied,
"I caught him playing cards in church".
The judge looked at the young soldier and asked,
"Well, what do you have to say for yourself".
The soldier answered,
"I actually have plenty to say".
The marshal said,
"Good, because if you can't explain yourself,
then I will punish you harder than I,
have ever punished anyone before".
The soldier then when on to say,
"Thank you sir. You see your honor.
I have just came from a tiring fight,

and a long walk through the desert,
and I don't have a Bible or a prayer book,
but I hope to tell you about,
the best of my intentions".
The marshal sat up straight and listened.
The soldier continued saying,
"You see your honor,
when I look at the ace,
I know that there is but one God.
When I see the deuce,
I know that there are two parts of the Bible;
the old and the new testament.
When I see the tre,
I think of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.
The four reminds me of the four evangelists.
There were Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.
The five reminds me of the five wise virgins and their lamps.
Five were saved, and five were foolish and shut out.
The six tells me of the six days,
It took for God to create the heavens and the earth.
The seven tells me,
that on the seventh day, God rested.
The eight shows of the eight righteous people,
that God saved when he destroyed the earth.
There was Noah and his wife,
their three sons and their wives.
The nine reminds me of the lepers cleansed by Jesus.
Nine out of the ten,
did not even come back and thank him.
When I look at the ten,
I see the ten commandments.
The jack or the nave is the devil.
The queen represents the virgin marry,
the mother of our Lord and savior.
As for the king...
I know that there is but one king of Heaven -

God Almighty".
The soldier looked at the sergeant,
and then to the marshal and humbly said,
"So you see your honor.
The deck of cards that I had,
served only as a temporary Bible.
I hope my words were enough,
to satisfy you".
The marshal then found him not guilty.

Three Ways To Come Together

1) Adapt to the Bible.

In a country,
voted number one for Christianity,
how is it that we have been,
plagued with division,
for four-hundred and fifty years?
Although this country,
does have it's wickedness,
We are known for Christianity.
One of the problems,
is that we often use the Bible,
to justify our actions.
Rather than twisting,
the meanings of the Word of God,
we need to let the Bible Change us.
I have seen it to many times.
It has happened to many times in history.
There was once a wicked man,
named Adolph Hitler.
He manipulated millions of people with the Bible.
He turned to the Bible,
and tried to use it to justify,
murdering six million Jews.
We need to stop,
trying to change the Word,
and soften our hearts,
so that we may,
allow the Word to change us.

2) Take responsibility for our own actions.

Stop blaming everyone,

for your problems.
It is no secret,
that the world is a mean place.
Life is hard.
It is time we accept that,
and stop complaining,
everytime something bad happens in our lives.
Whether it is your fault or not,
people are not always,
going to be there for you.
It is a sad fact.
Stop blaming the system,
and playing the race card.
That will only get you so far,
and not very far at that.
It may work,
between the ages of twelve and twenty-one,
but it is hard to take a person serious,
when that is their only argument.
The truth is that,
there are a whole lot of people,
that are worse off than us.
I understand that we go through those years,
where nobody is right but us.
Still, eventually we need to realize,
that that is not getting us anywhere,
and we eventually need to grow up.

3) Don't confuse movement with progress.

I have seen a few movements in my lifetime.
Just because it is called a movement,
does not mean that it will move us forward.
In fact, most of the movements,
that I have witnessed,
has divided this country and hurt this country.

One of, if not the most iconic civil rights leaders,
was Rev. Dr. Martin Luther king Jr.
What set him apart from others,
was that he wanted to defeat,
the evil of this country with love.
He knew that the only way,
to do that was through Jesus Christ.
THAT is what brought those people together in Washington.
THAT is what he stood for.
THAT is what he died for.
That was progress.
Many movements come and go.
The fact of the matter is that,
what starts out as good intentions,
usually looses it way,
or does not end well without God.
Those are the three ways to come together.
Still, sadly I feel,
as though there will always be,
this curse of division,
looming over this countrie's head.

Invisible Valentine

Growing up,
we were friends.
We were best friends,
to say the least.
I remember how we met.
In elementary school,
you were always by yourself,
and I was always by myself.
For two years,
we have known each other.
I must say.
I was a bit sad,
when I found out that you left.
Years later,
as I entered high school,
I heard your voice in hallway.
As you walked by,
you looked at me,
said hi, and waved.
I was excited to know,
that my best friend was back.
Still, as nice as she was,
unlike me who was still shy,
she was no longer,
the quiet girl,
who was always by herself.
She had lots of friends,
and a boyfriend now.
Eventually, high school passed,
and we separated once again.
Who would have thought,
that ten years later,
we would be,

working together.
Reintroductions were made.
She lifted her hand,
to show her wedding ring.
"I am married,
now with two kids", she said.
I would be lying,
if I said,
the smile that I gave was real.
Yet it was my fault.
We knew each other,
for so long,
and never once,
did I tell my friend,
I loved her.
We were still friends,
but it was never the same.
Maybe she always knew.
Maybe she didn't.
Either way,
February fourteenth came,
or should I describe it,
'Another Valentine's day in the trenches'.

All Over The World

Oh come all you thugs,
from all over the earth.
Oh come everyone,
and come hear the Word.
Oh come all you gangsters,
you crackheads, and whores,
to the small corner church, and we'll all praise the Lord.
Oh come all you poor,
and the paralyzed,
and ask Jesus to give you a new pair of eyes.
Oh come pregnant teens,
with babies inside,
who's thinking about abortion,
and the mistake that they'll hide.
Oh come pray to God,
and ask him to guide,
you with your new burdens, that you'll have to ride.
Oh come everyone,
from all corners of earth.
Let's all pray to Jesus, before times all get worse.

My Mom Works At The U

I am proud of her,
She gave thirty years of service,
to the city of Miami.
She was an in street patrol.
She worked undercover.
She was in IA.
That was when,
she had no friends.
She was a homicide detective,
and a traffic homicide detective.
She has many awards,
including one for being,
one of the few,
in her department,
who helped the wounded,
in the 9-11 attacks.
I am proud of her.
As a teenager,
like most,
there were many times,
when I rebelled.
My brother was,
in and out of jail,
and once did,
two and a half years in prison.
Yet she loved us anyway.
After an exciting career,
she then retired,
and then entered the reserve.
Now, however, is when I truly,
must show her my support.
Now she is working,
for The University of Miami.

She is not a professor,
a staff member,
or even a student.
Now she is working,
for the UMPD.
The University of Miami Police Department,
just gained another true officer,
a Hurricane,
and a woman of God.
Now I must pray,
that she perseveres.
As they say,
It's great - to be - A Miami Hurricane,
for my mom.

The Great War

This is a true story.
This is not made up.
about the 'The Great War',
or as some called it, WW1.
"If not for your country,
do it for God",
every leader said.
Two dozen countries fought.
They sent sixty-million soldiers,
and ten million were sent back dead.
Each enemy was considered pure evil.
The ones dead were martyrs and sacrifices.
Each major power ended up,
calling it a holy war.
Russia called Germany's,
leader 'the ani-christ'.
Germany called britain,
'The Great Whore of Babylon'.
English bishops said,
that they were God's instruments.
As for America,
they were not to far off.
Church leaders started,
preaching the word.
Now is the time to get saved!
Peaceful groups like the Almish and Quarkers,
and the pope's hands started to wave.
People hurried to be baptized,
only because they thought the world was ending.
What leaders did not know,
was the long term religious consequences,
the war was sending.
Russia in 1914,

had one quarter of the world's Christians,
but the Orthedox church,
was nearly wiped out,
because of the revolution.
Germany's strict Lutheran church survived,
but only at a price.
It now turned to the secular realm,
filled of compromise.
Christianity went quiet,
in both of the two countries,
and the Ottoman people,
turned into a group of aggressive Muslims.
It lead to a decolonization,
of most of Africa,
but the gospel,
spread through the regions,
and lots of people were saved.
Although, Christianity,
began to flourish.
It is said that by,
the middle of the 21st century,
A third of the Christians,
will live there for sure.
The war ended,
one-hundred years ago.
So let's all take a lesson.
The impact God has on this world,
will never leave,
and can bring countries,
to their knees,
in a second.

Beware

Beware of the devil,
he is the great deceiver.
Like a snake,
he operates in the shadows.
He looks for the weak.
The two stare at each other,
face to face.
He tricks you and hypnotizes you,
with his tongue,
then strikes you in the back.
Beware!
Beware of false prophets.
Yesterday they were nobody.
Today they are,
a leader of millions.
They slowly make,
their way into the church.
They say that,
they received God,
so that they,
may open up a church.
They wave the Bible,
but do not read nor preach from it.
They twist the words,
so that they may trick,
those who do believe,
but do not read the Word.
Beware!
Beware of men and women,
that try to show off,
false knowledge of the Word.
They hang in the crowd,
full of older people,

who discusses the Lord.
They try to put,
their two cents in.
They make up verses,
that are not in the Bible,
and say that it is.
They use old philosophy,
that sounds biblical,
and tries to confuse the others,
because they are old.
Oh brothers and sisters,
in Christ beware.
Beware of the things,
of this world.
Do not let them corrupt you.
You cannot take them,
with you when you die.
They will not last forever.
It is not the things,
that are evil.
Money is not,
the root of all evil.
Rather, it is the love,
of money,
that is the root,
of all evil.
Money is paper,
that adds fuel,
to the fire.
Beware!
As many intend,
to do good,
and serve the Lord,
satan sometimes,
comes in and deceives their mind.
We must stay and remain vigilant.

We must withstand,
the wiles of the devil.
Ask the Lord for wisdom,
and he will give it,
to you freely.
The list goes on.
What shines brightly,
often comes from dark.
Gold does not come,
from melted iron.
Beware!

The Woman On The Plane

As I sit for two hours,
at my gate,
I close my eyes,
and think as I wait.
As I hear planes come in,
I sit with my bags,
while I contemplate.
I traveled the world,
and seen it all with good reason,
and it sure is fun,
but it can really take,
a toll on me,
with a diet of ginger ale and peanuts.
I feel as though,
I am missing something.
I want to start a new chapter in my life.
'Now boarding gate 7,
group A for flight 70 airlines'.
I pick up my bags,
board the plane,
and quickly find my seat.
As I begin my fifteen hour flight,
I plan to get some sleep.
On a place that's uncomfortable,
with lots of turbulence,
I developed a system how,
but before I close,
my eyes this time,
I say to myself,
"Please Lord, give me something now".
Then out of nowhere,
a woman came,
and decided to sit next to me.

We talked for hours,
and talked some more,
I even paid for her drink.
She said she lived,
near the same place as me.
It was amazing.
What were the chances?
Who would have thought,
that would happen?
Who said airplanes,
were not romantic?
After fifteen hours,
we retrieved our bags,
and remembered each others face.
Now thirty years later,
I can still say,
I am married to the woman I met on the plane

Criticism

At first I did not like criticism.
Now I take it in stride.
I learned that people,
love to nitpick,
and to always critisize.
There is a fine line however,
between negativity, criticism, and help.
I enjoy constructive criticism.
I can even take it,
if a person yells,
but what credit,
do you have under your belt,
to be talking down to me?
Maybe you should,
look at yourself,
and then change,
what you see.
As I said, I take criticism in stride.
Sometimes it's an unfortunate mistake.
For others it is a nasty habbit,
that should be dealt with right away.
So please, if you have to,
offer contructive criticism on this writing,
but don't be bias or negative,
just because it is not to your liking.

How Did We Get This Far 2

Lord Jesus, you sustain me.
Holy Spirit, you let me know,
right from wrong.
How long before,
you cast your judgement.
How did we get this far?
How are we still surviving?
Eleven year olds are killing eleven year olds.
When did it all change,
to it being man and man,
getting married is natural,
and not considered strange.
How did we get this far?
Lord Jesus it hurts to see,
kids bring guns to school,
so they can go on a killing spree,
When did it start to fall?
people want equality for all,
but say that Christianity is wrong.
As for some of the people,
who call themselves Christians,
what happen to standing tall.
Now you are letting,
the world influence you,
when you use to chase the upward call.
How did we get this far?
Screaming rape is the new trend,
Years ago he did this,
but now that I advanced,
in my career,
I want to bring his to an end.
How long Oh Lord?
People now treat

Humans like dogs,
and dogs like humans,
and they don't think anything is wrong.
How did we get this far?
When Oh Lord will you come for your people?

Cinder Block Seats, Scraped Knees, And Old Man's Beer

Oh, when I sit back and reflect,
on my younger days,
I remember my group of friends,
and the games we used to play.
I remember my dirty white T-shirt,
with grape juice stains.
and Saturday nights,
with the old Miami Hurricanes.
Mom raised me,
by raising the belt,
and gave me ice cream on hot days,
before it would melt.
She taught me to be nice,
and was nice herself,
but when the older kids,
were on the porch rolling dice,
the whole block heard her yell.
The grown-ups would sit,
on boxes and cinder blocks,
As they wasted their all their money,
one game of cards.
I remember,
playing hide and seek.
we would count to ten,
but at two, we would start to peek.
Homebase,
was the big tree.
As I ran as fast as I could,
I fell and scraped my knees.
We had fun in the pool,
as we would scream an shout.
until someone admitted they peed,
then we screamed as we got out.

Weekend bar-b-qs,
were always the best,
and once the next day came,
I put on my Sunday vest.
As soon as we were home,
dad sat in his chair,
as he turned on the game and cheered,
and cracked open his beer.
Oh that nasty beer,
was so thick, heavy, and bitter.
As it fell down my throat,
my whole body would shiver.
Still, those were the old days.
As I grew older,
I learned to put my life in God's hands.
I found out the easy ways,
and the hard ways,
that God already has my plans.
So I thank the Lord,
for my childhood -
rappers, fighting, and soda cans,
so I may know,
what childish things to put away,
as I grew into a man.

My Only Regret

I only regret that I have,
but one life to give,
for my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.
So until I die for him I'll live.

A Ballad Poem Of A Highway Lady

Oh highway Lady,
you embark on your journey,
like the highway man before.
He is leaving a path,
as he presses on toward,
the goal which is the upward,
calling of God in Christ Jesus.
So I implore you.
Learn from the highway man.
Stick to the higher plan.
As you begin your journey,
you will feel the nights to be freezing,
and the the sun to be scorching.
Oh Highway lady,
you will face many trials,
and many tribulations.
Your journey will last many miles,
but you must keep your patience.
You will face opposition.
The world will be against you.
Nevertheless, stay focused on the mission,
and do not let the world offend you.
Oh Highway Lady,
you ask will anything good,
happen on this highway.
Of course without a doubt,
I can honestly say.
The Lord has left you a Helper.
So when it rains,
you will find shelter.
In times of trouble,
you will find peace.
You will find courage,

when you go against the beast.
When you feel as though,
you are sinking,
the Helper will not,
let you drown,
and when you feel,
as though you are falling,
he will not,
let you hit the ground.
Yes you will come,
across horrible things,
but along the highway,
you will notice beautiful scenes.
Oh Highway lady,
the Holy Spirit will always be with you,
and as for the highway man,
you may even see him too.

At Peace

I have have done a lot,
but finally,
I am at peace.
I have earned my scars,
but finally,
I am at peace.
I have sometimes more than often,
gone off the the straight and narrow,
but have not been forgotten or deceived.
I have been attacked,
with fiery arrows,
but finally I am at peace.
Of course I've have my good moments,
to go along with the bad.
There were times,
when I thought I had lost it all,
when what I needed,
I already had.
Do not get me wrong,
the ride was fun,
but finally, I can sing my song,
'Jesus set me free,
Jesus died for me,
and everytime I remember that,
I know that I am at peace'.

The Last Stone Remaining

When all those fall around me,
I will be the last one standing.
When they try to kill my faith,
I will not surrender.
When everyone points at me,
and says he did it,
I will gladly welcome my punishment,
and if I did not do it,
then I will defend myself,
to the bitter sweet end.
I will remain strong,
as a blunt object,
and will be blunt when I speak the truth.
I do not do it for recognition.
I truely believe in what I do.
I am a stand up guy,
but I don't stand up,
so others can say look at him.
I do not try to be something I am not.
I try my best,
to stand up for what is right,
by doing right in the process.
Still, I am not afraid,
to go against the grain,
as long as the Lord is in my corner,
and I do it his way.
In a world full of people,
who pretend to be someone they're not,
a world who claims to stand for something,
but bends down when money is dropped,
I will not be a symbol just clanging.
You may lead me to the gallows,
for the hanging,

but in the end,
people will say,
"He was the last stone remaining".

Love Conquors All

I want to start off by saying,
that I truly love my wife.
I love her for always staying,
behind me, wanting to protect me by staying in front of me,
and always by my side.
I have taken care of her,
when she was sick,
and she has taken care of me.
We've loved each other,
through the simpler times,
and she knows that I will always be there for her.
Not only for the simple times,
but even for the rough times too,
like during my serious lapse of judgement,
when I spent the night at my, 'friend's', house,
instead of spending it with you.
You forgave me,
and eventually we moved on,
and you never thought to betray me,
because you knew our love was to strong.
By the power of God,
we made it through our problems,
so we could enter the new ones,
with no fear.
Every challenge is an exciting one,
because I know that you are always near.
Love does not behave rudely,
does not seek it's own,
is not provoked,
and thinks no evil.
None of us are perfect.
We each have our faults.
We even have our share of arguments,

but in the end,
love conquors all.

A Home Where Nobody Knows

What happens the people,
after their fifteen minutes of fame?
They made the world stop,
for a real short while,
Now nobody remembers their name.
Like the woman who cried wolf,
she took everyone's attention.
They all believed her story,
until the part she forgot to mention.
Then everyone second guessed her.
Why'd she do it?
One knows why.
Now she will always be known,
as the woman who likes to lie.
Then there was the young lawyer,
who was big in the court.
He based his life on his money,
and things of that sort.
He was a rock in the courtroom.
In his arguments, he did budge.
He was the only one who could get away,
with telling off the judge,
but he wasted all his money,
and now he is old and frail,
and the only time,
you see him outside,
is when he goes to get his mail.
To the man who traveled the world,
who thought that life would be forever,
he found out sooner than he thought,
that his traveling days would be over.
He tried the unthinkable,
that everybody else thought was scary.

He saw everything in the world.
Now for the rest of his life at age thirty,
he is working in the library.
The moral behind this writing,
is to be careful not to burn bridges,
or you'll wind up in a home where nobody knows.

A Revival Is...

We've heard about them,
in few history books.
Now in this generation,
they get overlooked.
If I ask a person, what a revival is,
if they have ever heard of the word,
they'll simple say,
it's when lot's of people get together,
once a year to have 'all day church'.
Today, when people go to revivals,
it last about three days.
You brag to everybody,
that you went to the revival,
but had no idea what the preacher had to say.
If I ask what happens at a revival,
some might say that's the preacher yells,
and others catch the Holy ghost,
while they sing praises as well.
Sadly though, they are misinformed.
That is not a revival.
One revival should last a whole generation.
So we could live our life on the Bible.
Some say that we,
are living in the last days,
but do not know,
that revival actually means change.
Accept the Lord and be saved,
and carry out his mission.
Learn how to pray.
Oh, and when the preacher preaches,
listen.
So if you did not know before,
that's what a revival is.

Greatness

What I want,
is to restore this beautiful country.
Let's write a our own great story,
while returning our land,
back to it's former glory.
Remember a time,
when every nation used to fear us,
ask for our help, want to be our friend,
join us, and cheer us.
Remember when people,
on section eight,
only cared about working,
and what their family ate.
Let's take responsibilities,
for what we do and say.
Let's remember our morals,
and put them to use everyday.
Let's not only help people,
when disaster strikes,
or let our biggest worry be,
our social media likes and dislikes.
Stop letting your money,
be your baal,
and only turn to church,
when your career starts to fail.
Let's make America great again,
by valuing human life,
and stop choosing to run over a child,
before you would run over a dog.
Remember back,
when it was simple and plain.
Simple men signed up for the army,
and fought to defend our countrie's name.

Now there are legal battles,
for transgenders to get in,
just so they can make a point,
and be in a place with other men.
Maybe this,
is what the president meant.
Lord God please help us,
make this country great again.

The Curse This Country Has

I love my country.
There is no place better.
Still there has been problems in the new world,
since man has first met her.
In the fifteen hundreds when the west was found.
The Spanish used Indians as slaves,
to till the ground.
In the sixteen hundreds,
we found our freedom land.
We were free to make choices.
We were free of the kings hand.
The pilgrims made friends,
but they all had a feud,
till each indian was dead,
and some pilgrims were too.
The pilgrims faced,
a harsh winter snow,
but that's what happens,
when you reap what you sew.
In the seventeen hundreds,
our country started to form.
We were then taking slaves from africa.
Once again, England took us by storm.
George Washington rebeled,
and led us in war.
We rid the country of taxes.
So now we were poor.
In 1776, we signed the declaration of independence,
The unwritten rule said, 'blacks were the exception'.
So they started to call us,
the United States.
With thirteen colonies,
that is now known as our darkest days.

It was the eighteen hundreds,
that the transcontinental railroad was built.
It was built by the Chinese,
they were beaten and killed.
We took credit for it all,
and not one Chinese face,
was in the picture,
with plenty of space.
Lincoln came into office.
He had values and good ways.
He said in his deep voice,
"There will no more slaves".
The South wanted to succeed,
and leave the United States.
So to keep us united,
we killed every face.
Somebody shot Lincoln,
in the back of the head,
but at least the north won the war,
with cities destroyed, and many people dead.
Slavery ended,
but blacks received no respect.
They were given nothing but grief.
So they took it in check.
I am sure that God saw it.
Perhaps he had mercy,
by giving others the great depression,
In the nineteen thirties.
The fifties came.
The movement began.
Whites were helping blacks,
and blacks were fighting back.
Vietnam came,
where blacks and whites got along.
They agreed about the Vietnamese,
and called them names.

So finally we lost.
Again, we had John F. Kennedy.
He was a man of integrety and ideas.
So someone shot him head,
from a building in dallas.
The seventies came,
and so did the panther.
They hated the white man,
and everything they thought mattered.
Now there is gangs created in L.A.
for every race.
Maybe that's why,
crack came from cocaine.
The drugs came loud,
but the arrests we kept quiet.
I suppose it was the urban nationalities,
that wanted to riot.
Now today, filled with 'black lives matter',
and neo-nazis want to see the world shatter.
I love this country and it's government.
After the Lord, I put this country first.
Everything else in this country is usually changing,
except for that four-hundred and fifty year old curse.

Keep Your Beauty

You are beautiful,
inside in out.
It is easy to give in,
and yet you say, 'who needs friends'.
You are so beautiful.
Everyone wants you,
or wants you gone.
You are so humble.
Yet you are not afraid to stand up for yourself.
You are very kind, and warm hearted.
I love you.
When I saw you in person,
I loved you even more.
Oh Israel,
always keep your beauty.

An Ugly Patch Of Grass

I was once an ugly patch of grass.
People used to walk all over me.
No one saw me as anything worth grooming.
I was a small lot surrounded by mansions.
Therefore, not only was I an ugly patch of grass,
but a small one at that.
Yet as I was left untouched for so long.
I grew wildly until every patch was gone.
I was uneven, and filled with weeds,
until someone came and noticed me.
That someone noticed my potential.
So that someone shaped me and edged me.
Since then, I have been dug up.
I have had weight put on me,
and had even been drilled on.
That was my foundation.
However, in the end,
I stood taller than than every building around me.
Thank you God for taking me from a ugly patch of grass.

A Beautiful Time

Oh, how I love thee.
You are worth so much.
You are beautiful.
You are so thin.
The way your hands move with grace,
goes along with your flawless face.
The leather on you is so beautiful.
Sometimes it is impossible to see through you.
You are a beautiful watch.

Win Her Heart

All you have to do
is be nice.
It does not matter,
how ugly you are.
All you have to do,
is be nice,
and I promise you'll get very far.
You don't have to be tall,
good looking, or athletic.
Please just be nice,
and everything,
will be copastetic.
Just because you have it all together,
and come from a good life,
that does not mean,
that you can be mean.
Instead, just be nice.
Women do not like jerks.
That is just,
a word of advice.
They'd rather have,
an ugly man,
that knows how to be nice.

Countdown

The team had a great season,
but unfortunately lost their last game.
There was injury after injury,
And bad play after bad play.
Some say the other team was lucky.
Others say, 'It was last season all over again',
but they don't know before the game,
they prayed.
It just was not meant for them to win.
Still now they have a chance for redemption.
They were rewarded an extra game.
There were no more exceptions,
It was their last chance to make a claim.
They had four weeks to practice,
with a total of eight days off,
but they practiced even in there spare time,
and even had prayer time so they would not get soft.
Days had gone by.
As the team had became anxious,
the waiting had became intence.
Everyone, even they knew they were ready.
It did not make any sense.
Finally the day had come.
Everyone was kind of nervous and making noise.
Still, after saying a short prayer,
the team was now all poised.
After three hours had passed,
of a real brutal game,
the team was now number one,
and would never be the same.

The Only Peaceful Night

When most kings are born,
the entire world knows.
Some may worry.
Many love them.
Preists are called to bless them.
Pastors are called to pray over them.
Some already choose to hate them.
Still, when the most important and powerful king was born,
nobody knew.
The pregnant mother,
gave birth in a stable.
She did not place him,
on the finest materials.
Instead, she could only place him in a manger full of straw.
Nobody in town,
knew what was going on.
He was however visited by a few shepards.
Barely anyone knew,
he would be a king.
He would preach the truth.
He would cause an uproar in the government.
He would be crucified,
at the age of thirty-three.
He would defeat all evil.
He would rise from the dead,
and ascend into his kingdom.
Nobody knew people would speak of him two-thousand years later.
The world did not make,
a big deal when he was born.
When they first saw him,
to most people,
on that one peaceful night,
he was just another israelite named Jesus.

The Inn keeper

All you had to do,
was help out those in need.
You said that there was no room for a pregnant woman.
They were two weary travelers,
and you turned them away.
You let them sleep out in the cold.
You said they could stay in the stable,
as if you were doing them a favor,
and because you don't,
look after your own animals,
you missed out on witnessing,
the most beautiful and wonderful event,
of all time.

Come On And Ring Those Kids

I love kids a lot,
but man sometimes they make me so mad.
Everyone of them are obsessed with Santa,
and yet most deserve coal for being bad.
Through out the year,
they always talk back,
and never want to listen.
You sign them up for something,
and the next week, they want to quit it.
They are always fighting,
always tattling,
and they never can agree,
but when glass shatters everywhere,
who cleans it up? Me.
They like to lie,
or another word they call it is a fib.
They never jump on their bed though,
instead they jump on the baby's crib.
It's a constant problem always,
January through November.
They're always forgetting to clean their rooms,
but a Christmas list a mile long they remember.
Maybe I should teach them a lesson in how to behave,
by writing Santa a letter.
No, I'm just messing around,
but really if want nicer presents next year,
then their behind needs to learn to act better.

Everyone's Share Of Problems

Everyone has their share of problems.
A long life seems highly over rated.
Moving forward is not as easy as it sounds.
For instance everything has passed that I've just stated.
Still, a kind word goes a long way.
So does a diplomatic solution.
So men be nice to your ex's,
and women don't worry about what your men are doing.
It may not always be easy.
However, it is better than being mean.
Because being nice can give you friends,
and maybe something extra in between.
So try not to over anylize,
but think before you act.
Just make sure your heart is a bigger size
than the brain a lot of us lack.
We will always have our share of problems in life.
We just live it to our best.
Know right from wrong.
Choose God, not the devil,
and everything will fall into place.

With Jesus On My Side

In nine-teen ninety,
I was two years old.
We move from Miami,
because of the bullet holes.
Although I was just a baby,
I made it out alive.
That was because,
I had Jesus on my side.
Ninety to ninety-six,
was not to much to reep.
We moved to west Broward,
where, back then, the kkk was deep.
They kicked my brother out of private school,
in nineteen-ninety-nine.
The only person I had,
was the Lord by my side.
I left shortly after.
I was back with my brother every day.
From private to public school,
was a transition phase.
In two thousand and one,
New York was bombed without knowing why.
Over one thousand deaths and years passed,
with Jesus by our side.
I was baptised and recieved,
in two thousand and three.
That is because Jesus,
is always with me.
When I was fourteen,
in two thousand and two,
my brother was on the path,
to getting locked up behind doors.
I started doing the same thing,

back in two thousand and five,
but I made it by,
having Jesus On my side.
My brother winded up,
changing his life.
He made it through prison,
with God on his side.
So I'll skip over,
to two thousand and nine.
I was baptised in the Jordan,
with the Holy Spirit on my side.
Now there is no names involved,
in this poem I write,
but it all could come true,
with Jesus on his side.

The Highway Man's Seven Cold Nights

As night time came upon my journey,
I decided not to stop.
The stars shining in the sky,
were so mesmerizing,
that it seemed,
as though I forgot.
It was a brisk, clear, quiet night,
and as I was walking,
along the empty highway,
I saw something miraculous,
in the clouds.
The stars shone ten times brighter,
which made them,
ten times more beautiful.
I paused.
They began to speak saying,
"You will go another way.
It will take seven cold nights.
Still, it will be worth it.
Seven days from now,
a child will be born.
Seven days from here.
The world will change,
in a magnificent way.
However, when you arrive,
you must not make your presence known".
When the voice had went away,
I began my seven cold nights.
I had no directions.
I had no map.
I had no instructions.
All I knew was that,
I must travel by night.

Nevertheless,
I pushed forward.
'Who was this child',
I asked myself.
'Why was I chosen?
When I arrive,
why couldn't my presence,
be made known',
I thought.
It was not an easy journey,
but I pushed through.
The nights were freezing.
Because I slept through the day,
I rarely ate.
Still, I pushed through.
The seventh night had come.
I saw a star,
that stood out,
and shone brighter than the rest.
I knew that, finally, I was near my destination.
'You must not,
make your presence known',
I remembered the voice telling me.
There was a stable,
not far me.
This was it.
This was the place.
I snuck quietly,
over to the stable.
I peaked in,
so that no one would notice me.
There were other people,
gathered in the stable.
I saw,
what looked to me like sheppards.
There were plenty of animals there too.

I saw,
what must have been the husband,
next to his pregnant wife.
Who would allow a pregnant woman,
to lay on the floor?
Maybe, there was no where else to go.
As I kept quietly staring in awe,
through a crack in the back of the stable.
I began to hear crying.
I tried to see,
what was going on,
but I couldn't.
The sheppards,
were in the way.
Then, I saw,
the most beautiful sight,
in my life,
when the mother placed,
the child in a manger.
Now the story of the highway man,
is not biblical.
However, that night,
someone may,
or may not have been peaking through the stable,
and this short story,
was based on beautifull miraculous true events.

Never Give Up

This may not be
one of my best poems.
Nevertheless,
it is my poem.
I can never give up.
The Lord did not create me,
so that I may give up.
People will say,
that I cannot do it.
I must limit my expectations.
Those are the people,
who never made it.
The devil may creep in your mind,
at some point.
He will try to install,
the slightest hint of doubt.
That is when,
you call on Jesus.
You can do all things,
through Christ who gives you strength.
Stand bold.
Remain steadfast.
I do not know,
if I will succeed in everything that I do,
but even when I fail,
I've succeeded,
because I tried,
without giving up.
I went about it the right way.
I keep my eyes on the Lord.
I put in the work,
so that at the end of day,
I can honestly say,

that I have earned my stripes.
This is a simple poem,
but I did my best,
and that is what makes it great

Still Standing The Test Of Time

After getting married,
to the long awaited,
love of my life.
We start a new life together.
She loves the new house,
that I built for us,
with my two bare hands,
without any help.
Oh the blood, sweat, and tears,
that I put into making each room of this house.
My fingers broken and crooked,
and my palms filled with new scars,
and yet seeing the smile on her face,
makes building it all worth while.
It did not take me long to build it,
seeing as how I was an engineer in the army.
"Oh I love it.
It's so beautiful", she said,
with tears of joy running down her face.
Most people would see it as a simple cottage,
including myself.
Only she would call it a beach mansion.
Oh Lord,
I do not know why,
you have given me such a blessing.
Still, this is one I promise to cherish always.
After admiring the kitchen,
and after we cristen every room,
The two of us sit outside.
Even the two chairs on the porch,
were built with one-hundred percent love.
We stared and listened to the water,
as is pounded against the rocky coast,

of our new private beach cottage.
She then slowly reached over,
and put her hand on top of mine.

Stood The Test of Time

I first saw her,
when I was a small child.
Yet, I thought about her,
all through elementary, middle, and high school.
'What ever happened to her',
I would day dream.
I then fell down on hard times,
after high school.
Both of my parents had passed.
I had no place to live.
So I spent a year homeless,
before spending nine years in the army.
I have fought in the worst battles.
So while everyone wrote to their families,
I pretended to write,
to the girl that I met when I was five.
As I was in the most forgotten about places,
on the face of this earth.
There were times,
when I thought I saw the girl,
and yet I did not even know,
what she had looked like now.
Once I was out of the army,
again, I was a homeless vet.
"Lord I recieve you.
Please save me!
Do not let me die just yet",
I yelled.
I recollect as I was twenty-eight.
I walked into a church for the homeless.
I noticed a woman helping,
a man with one leg to a seat in the front row.
At first I did not think of it to much,

that is, until I saw who it was.
It was that same smile, same eyes, and same hair.
My whole life,
I wondered,
what happened to her,
and the whole time she was there.
After the service,
as everybody was leaving,
and she was straightening all the seats.
I slowly walked toward her,
and asked, "Do you remember me".
Before she even looked up,
she paused for three seconds.
She slowly looked up and examined me,
and then let a small tear,
fall from her eye.
Her sweet perfume,
from her beautiful dress,
mixed with the stench,
of my old dirty jacket.
I could not find the words to speak.
"I... uh... It's", I said,
before she just jumped toward me,
and hugged me for dear life.
"Praise God!
The Lord has answered my prayers",
she said,
as she began to cry tears of joy.

Behind The Walls

Behind the walls,
lies wait,
a beautifully colored gold, white, and brown city.
Even your wilderness is beautiful.
As beautiful as you are,
it is hard to imagine,
how you make so much noise.
Your sky is always blue.
Like fine wine,
you age with beauty.
Your inhabitants are so kind,
and yet you are always ready to fight.
Why do others hate you so?
I often wonder.
Your name is made known.
You are above every other city,
yet nowhere near Heaven.
Thank you, Oh Lord.
Praise you, Oh Lord.
for blessing us with this land.
Behind the walls to others,
is a beautiful city called Jerusalem.
Behind the walls of Jerusalem,
is everybody else.
Someday, beautiful city,
Someday

Oh Jerusalem

Oh Jerusalem,
I know that you shall prosper.
Not because I love thee,
but because you are God's chosen people,
and as history shows,
Oh Jerusalem,
than we all know how it goes.
You are persecuted,
but in the end,
you always win.
Oh, Jerusalem,
how beautiful is thou city.
You are old,
and yet so new.
You are new,
and yet so old.
Oh Jerusalem,
Your brothers and sisters,
Nazareth and Tel-e-viv are beautiful,
but no city stands out like you.
Oh Jerusalem,
Oh Jerusalem,
I hope to see you again someday.

How Did We Get This Far

It is a shame really.
I ask myself sometimes,
'How in the world did we get this far'.
Somewhere along the way,
we made a wrong turn.
We were warned and warned,
but eventually,
God gave us up to a reprobate mind.
He let us make our own beds,
as he turned his own head in shame.
How did we get this far?
It is not that we do not recognize our sins,
but that we do not recognize God.
people say it is their right,
but that we Christians are wrong for putting God first.
Children are killing children.
Men and women are lying with the same sex.
We are in a cold war,
to see who can who can kill the most people.
People are hating the law,
and yet they call them when they need something.
How did we get this far?
Nobody wants to take responsibility for their own actions.
I lament.
Men are having sex with different women every week.
Corruption dwells within the law,
like a splinter embedded in a person's flesh.
Pastors are afraid to preach the word in church.
They are afraid of being criticized.
Statistics say that Christianity,
makes up most of the world's population.
As I read the stats,
I tell myself,

'there is no way that this many people will be in Heaven'.
How did we get this far?
I do not intend to be self-righteous.
I am far from perfect.
Still, I love the love the Lord,
with All my heart,
and will always continue to do so.

Good Scenes From A Highway Man

As I walk along this highway,
trying to make it to the other side,
I'm out here vulnerable to thieves and killers,
as I am in plain site.
There is nowhere to hide, I seen horrible things.
Still, not all is bad.
I've seen beautiful things.
The Lord never gives me more than I can bare.
Sometimes He shows me mercy.
For instance when the enemy gets to crowded,
He makes them start dispersing.
I have seen some beautiful scenes,
as I walk down this extremely long road.
I have walk though charming little towns,
that were once set free from its giant load.
I have crossed through beautiful rivers,
so peacefully running through the woods,
and for the towns that looked not so nice,
were actually peaceful neighborhoods.
I've seen big cities lend support to smaller cities,
in their time of need.
I've seen a tall rich man in an expensive suite,
help a small poor man get something to eat.
So you see,
not every you meet has an agenda.
Some people just want to be nice.
Still, after a quiet day, and three big meals,
it's back to the hot road that's cold as ice.

Till The Bitter Sweet End

Marching on to victory,
I yell, "onward Christian soldiers".
As a general, I fight not a physical war,
but a spiritual war.
Still, what is a spiritual?
I say it in all seriousness,
which leads some people to think I'm crazy.
A spiritual war,
is fighting off an easy opportunity to make money,
simply by giving up my morals.
A spiritual war,
is not giving up my faith for anyone.
It is submitting to authorities,
while still being righteous.
A spiritual war is,
knowing that even though I sin,
I do not let the devil decieve me into thinking that Jesus has left me.
A cleshae for a spiritual war,
if you will,
is a battle between, 'good vs evil'.
A spiritual war,
is not used with guns and knives.
It is not a civil war,
a nuclear war,
or even a cold war.
Still, I digress.
It it a world war,
because it is fought,
between demonic forces and Christians,
all over the world.
A spiritual war is an ongoing war.
Jesus is my leader,
and I will fight this war till the bitter sweet end.

He Always Hears Me

Lord please,
I beg of you God.
Heal me of my seizures.
Take them away from me.
I love you Lord Jesus.
Take this demonic spirit,
out of me.
Oh Lord,
I beg of you.
I have more faith,
than any man in the world.
HEAL ME!
PERFORM A MYRICLE!
Oh my God,
I know that You are almighty.
You love your servants.
How can I serve You with seizures?
I speak healing,
into my body.
People may not believe,
but I believe.
I believe that it is,
because of You,
that I have faith,
and You have power over all things.
I claim it,
and I mean it.

Before I Go Home

I am far from my own territory.
I stand at the enemy gates,
but ladies and gentlemen,
mark down this date,
when small ends up being great.
I stand firmly in front,
of a small group of guys.
My chest is out partially out of boldness,
and the other because my heart is beating so hard.
I stand and face giant soldiers,
who are backed up by monsters,
who are backed up by demons.
Yet I face them in the name of Jesus.
An incredible army verses a small young team,
seems impossible to win,
and yet we fight,
and we move.
We push until we gain the victory.
and once every last enemy is gone,
We'll have the new story.
Finally we have won,
and their no longer here,
now I can go home, without any fear.

What Brought Us Closer Together

As the clock strikes eight-o-clock,
and the full moon is out,
My wife and I pray in the living room.
"Lord God please bring me and my wife closer together", I say.
By now, it is no secret that the war is getting much worse.
Had I not made that one mistake,
and not been sent home,
With the help of the Lord,
I would have ended it by now.
Still, as it seems as though Jesus is returning,
My wife and I pray the he fixes our marriage.
Except for the waves,
crashing against the house,
it is often quiet,
but I have heard it before -
an eerie silence.
Something is wrong.
As I break apart from my wife,
I slowly walk outside onto the porch.
The usual eight-o-clock fog is unusually breaking.
A war ship has anchored,
about one mile out,
as strangers begin storming the giant coast somehow.
The way the war was going,
I am really not surprised.
It true,
our house was hard to get to,
but it was just a matter of time.
"Baby, They're Here! Load My Rifle", I call back inside.
My wife might not know what is going on,
but that woman sure isn't afraid to fight.
I run back inside
to meet my wife,

as she tosses me my gun.
Yet to my surprise,
I thought for a second,
'When did she get one'.
As the people charge,
we stand our ground,
taking cover,
and holding them off.
I say, "Lord if this is our last stand, take us into your arms".
The fight lasts for hours,
way into the night.
Till seven-o-clock in the morning,
when they reached the front porch light.
We're cornered and surrounded,
in our own bedroom.
I suppose that's how God brought us together,
right before the final boom.
If you think the enemy killed us,
you are mistaken,
and you should learn,
that Jesus kept his promise,
and that boom was Jesus's return.

After The Battle Is Won

After the battle,
as I gain my victory,
after leading my men triumphantly,
they come to celebrate with me.
"Dion, it is because of you that we have victory", they shout,
and yet rather than celebrate I ask to be alone.
It is because of the God why we have won the battle.
I do not cheer.
I do not even smile,
as the soldiers continue to cheer my name.
As I am by myself,
I look to the heaven's.
Praise you all powerfully, and one true living God.
As I look back at those celebrating,
I say to myself, "men are men".
Still, I then realize that it is no wonder why none of them are fit to lead.
How can you have victory,
and not give the Lord credit?
Now it is no secret.
I cannot fight an army without the help of my brothers.
I watch over them,
and they watch over me,
but so it goes,
In order to prosper in anything,
one must always put the Lord first.

Highway Man 2

All is quiet on the dark road.
I am talking about the highway that goes through the desert.
I am talking about the highway know for the lives it took.
It looks as though this highway has not been paved in fifty years.
It is full of turns,
among other obstacles.
Still, this is the highway I must take to reach my destination.
I am not afraid.
However, I maybe a little nervous.
Not long before I start walking,
does the sun go down.
"The Lord is my Shepherd I shall not want...",
I begin to say.
I have had to hide biker gangs,
Avoid a crazy man and his son,
and was even involves with an actual fight with a wolf.
I will not lie though.
I had also seen my share of good Samaritans.
Had it not have been for a nice older gentleman,
I would have went three days without water,
and a week without food.
There have been plenty of times that I have been left for dead.
Oh this wretched highway.
Why did I ever cross you.
Still I press on toward the prize of the up-ward call that is God in Christ Jesus.
I am one man going against wild people and wild animals.
There were plenty of times when I accidentally made a wrong turn,
and went miles from the highway.
Yet the Lord, full of grace, led me back to the highway.
I will keep fighting for everything I have worked hard for,
and yet when I reach my destination, I will leave it all behind.

The Hour Of the Lord

I have had my inspiration.
I must tell the truth.
The title was a bit from Bob Dylan.
The Hour that the Lord comes back,
it will not be pretty.
I do not dwell,
but even a doctor will tell you what to do when you have a headache.
So it is good to be prepared,
for the hour that the Lord comes back.
Ships will sink.
Planes will crash.
People will disappear from the planet,
And the rest will clash.
They will move real fast,
and all the countries will go at it.
the hour that the Lord comes back.
So be ready,
like a thief in the night
Receive him and accept him willingly.
There will be horses, swords, and shells,
over in Israel,
the hour that the Lord comes back.
I don't know when it will happen.
So I tend not to dwell,
I'm in the Lambs book of life.
So I'll be in Heaven.
While the others are on earth,
they will wind up in Hell,
If they don't get saved by Jesus.

I Come Boldly in Jesus' Name

I come boldly,
not just before the thrown,
but before those on earth.
In Jesus' name,
I come boldly before the woman I see.
I know exactly what to say.
In Jesus' name,
I stand before the man taller than me.
I find five round stones next to me.
In Jesus' name,
I see the homeless man I want to help,
That I can help,
and say, "Hear is my last two fish and five loaves".
In Jesus' name,
I stand boldly in everything that I do.
When I see the old being mistreated,
I do not walk by.
There is no telling in these situations exactly what will happen.
Still, I know in Jesus' name,
That I will stand boldly,
and that I will not be afraid.

Jesus On The Field

Belief - As the pastor comes in before the game,
Everyone in the locker takes a knee and bows their heads.
"Our father who art in heaven", he says.
Yet it's not just a statement because what he says, they take to the heart.
For next two minutes after, there is total silence.
Total ice is running up their veins.
As it is now time to run through the tunnel,
it is as if the noise gets louder, and louder, and louder, and louder.
Two minutes ago I only saw the colors of our uniform.
Now I see fans dressed in their teams costume.
They jump and yell and curse before the game even starts.
As the warm-up music plays, I remain seated on the the bench.
Hands folded as I lean forward,
I can't help but rock back and forward as I look up at the score board.
I wait for the time to go down,
and wait for the game to start.
Faith - We not only face our rival school,
but a school that is expected to go to the national championship.
We on the other hand, have not been so good in recent years.
Still, if we had no chance winning,
then we would not have even shown up.
The whistle blows.
The game begins.
The first quarter passes and then the second.
It is 85 degrees ferrenhite outside.
Plus it begins to rain.
"What's the matter with you", yells the coach.
"It is as if you are not even trying", he says,
but what the coach not know,
Is that although we are moving slow,
We still are trying our best.
Halftime is over,
and the rain is still coming, a terrenchle downpour.

Third Quarter is finished,
and the score is 35 to 7.
Perserverence - I look up at the falling rain.
"Lord it is not to late.
Give us the victory", I say in a low voice.
There is ten minutes left in the game.
Our rivals says that it is over.
The fans on both sides say that it's over,
and although they are not allowed to say it,
the commenters think that it is over.
Yet, something changes.
After two thirds of the stadium is emty,
with seven minutes left we score a touchdown.
With five minutes left, we score a touchdown.
With four minutes left, we score a touchdown.
Two minutes left and the game is tied.
Everybody, including some of our teammates wonder, 'What happened'.
Still we fight, hit, and with blood flying everywhere, we pray.
There is five seconds left till the final whistles blows.
It raining harder than ever, and it stings.
It is our ball on the 51 yard line.
We are set up for a fieldgoal, the final play.
Set - hut.
It is so slow, and yet so fast.
Five, four, three, two, one.
It seem as though the ball is going short, and wide right.
Then comes a myricle.
A strong gust of wind blows the ball further,
but it the kick is still far right.
Then a softer gust of wind blows to the left,
and the ball sails in.
"38 to 35! 38 to 35", yells the commentator in disbelief, as the crowd runs on to the field.
"Wow Jesus was truly with them today. I have to say that now I am truly a believer", closed the commentator.

How I found Jesus, and why I'm so quiet

I grew up quiet.
It was not until I was five that I began to speak.
I am twenty-nine, and have had seizures since I was six.
I did not have much friends.
My speech was bad.
And it did not help that, I was often in trouble.
My low point came in Louisiana.
I thought I was going crazy when in actuality I was hearing Jesus.
Lord come into my life.
Lord clense my heart of all unrighteousness.
Lord put my life in order.
I'm quiet.
Before I serve you, work in my life.

Watch

I watch as the sky turns black.
I ask where's the sun because it should be still daytime.
Rumblings happening here buildings are being destroyed there.
Everyone's worried, scared, and panicking.
It's funny because now they are running
A few minutes ago they were gunning to the man who they want answers from.
Just a lonely man with two people on his side.
And only one gives him credit where credit is due.
So I live freely now with the lonely man who was captured
As time repeats itself in an ugly manner.
Now I look as people destroy themselves and other.
In a world full of hate it's hard to stand in the middle
But when the final music plays the ones who did not listen will find they were played like a fiddle.

Highway Man

I am a highway man.
Not that I only walk on cement, but that it is a long road to my destination.
I have no car.
In the sweltering heat, I have no air conditioning.
In the blistering cold I have nothing to keep me warm.
Wait! Is that my destination coming up?
Sadly it is only a mirage from the burning sun.
I must keep traveling.
As I walk along the dangerous road, nobody stops and asks if I need help.
Do I see my destination?
Sadly no, so I press on.
I have been robbed by bandits, beat up by bikers, and attacked by wild dogs.
"So why do I do it", one might ask.
It is because through all my troubles, I have not died yet.
Jesus is my companion, my company, and my friend.
Where is my destination?
My destination is Heaven.
Do my destination draweth near?
Sadly no.
So at the risk of being left for dead, I will continue my journey.
I will continue my long journey as a highwayman.

He keeps his people

Who said loving the Lord would be easy.
It's not.
It they say that it is, they are only lying to themselves.
In a place full of hatred how how can one feel Jesus?
He is the one who keeps us.
While the good people without Jesus eventually give up,
or give their beliefs.
The good people who have Jesus stumble, but will not feel the ground.
The Lord let's his people feel him so we don't stray to far.
He may teach us a lesson, or give us stars.
Forgive me for sounding soft,
but I am not asking for your forgiveness, because I am anything but soft.
Jesus is here for me, and I am here to serve Jesus.

No More Distractions

OH Lord, No one takes you more serious than I.
When distractions surround me, I look toward you.
My heart longs for you.
My mind begins to focus on your kingdom.
When I grow weary, it is you OH Lord who lifts me.
I uplift you because you uplift me.
I know my walk with you Jesus will not be easy,
but you will always bring me through.

My Praises to The Lord

Lord, you sustain me.
It is you O' Lord who makes my life pain free.
When my life seems to be like a water rapid full of boulders,
I pray to you and you turn my life into a peacefull stream.
You are my bridge over rushing waters.
When the enemy tries to trick me,
He says to go through the rapids. They are not that rough.
Still, Holy Spirit, you keep me on the bridge.
You are my safety and my guide.
You are the mightiest of all bridges.
When there is a small stream and you don't want me to get my feet wet,
You are my stepping stones.
I will forever love you.
I have no reason not to.
I will always praise you.

To The Point

Please do not,
take my writings lightly.
They are not just meant,
to be pretty words.
I tell the truth,
when I write about God.
I hope you do not think,
that God is just,
some giant man,
in a white robe,
with a bald head,
and a long beard,
who lets everyone who dies,
into Heaven.
If that is what you get,
from my writings,
then please let me,
elaborate.
First of all -
God is very real.
He created this world,
and the Bible is real.
Second of all -
God did not create sin.
So for those who ask the question,
'If God is real,
then how come He,
created sin',
the answer is that,
He did not create sin.
Third of all -
Jesus Christ,
is the son of God.

He humbled himself,
and came to this earth,
from Heaven,
in the form of man.
He died on the cross,
for the world,
so that He could,
take away our sins.
After dying,
He rose from the grave,
and ascended into Heaven.
Fourth of all -
The Church should never,
be political.
Do not misunderstand.
No church is perfect.
Still, it is the house of the Lord,
and should be built,
on a solid,
biblical foundation.
So again,
to respond to another old statement,
'I do not go to church,
because the church,
is full of hypocrites',
not every church is the same.
Finally -
not everyone goes to Heaven.
Very few people do.
When we die,
we all stand before,
and face Christ Jesus.
He is the final judge.
For those who,
accepted Christ,
they will be let in

For those who,
rejected Christ,
they will be,
turned away,
and cast into,
a lake of fire.
It is not,
just a cliche.
Do not think,
that we will be,
greeted by St. Peter,
at a giant set,
of pearly gates.
Many may say,
'Dion, why are you,
talking like this?
Why are you,
being so harsh?
Why are you,
Condemning me'.
Do not think,
that I am condemning you.
I am only,
writing the truth,
to be clear,
in hopes that you,
may come to Christ.

Christ Abounds

I am not the most,
educated man.
For most of my life,
I have had seizures.
I never received,
good grades in school.
which led me to,
eventually leave early.
I was a zealous person,
who was once filled with hatred,
that harden my heart.
Bitterness fueled me,
and yet Christ abounds.
Because of him,
grace abounds.
Because of his grace,
his grace abounds in me.
It is because of him,
that I am at peace.

The Lord Heals The Sick

To those with stage four cancer,
do not doubt God's healing.
Have peace people living on the streets,
that are trying to keep from freezing.
To the children with a common cold,
to those who are paralyzed,
Jesus is the cure to any sickness,
whether deaf, mute, or blind.
To those with epilepsy,
Jesus can heal you too,
along with the more abstract,
fatal gun-shot wound.
Jesus can heal all sickness,
and will only if we have faith.
For if we truely believe in his healing,
He will gladly show us his mercy and grace.

Onward To Victory

When I became,
a new creature in Christ,
I laid my burden,
down at the cross.
I had picked up,
my sword and my shield,
and had prepared for battle.
I had been fighting,
ever since then.
So far I have been,
in numerous campaigns,
in this war,
that has been,
going on for millenniums.
Yet I will say,
it will last approximately,
seventy-five years for me.
I cannot say for sure.
What I can say however,
is that someday,
this war will end.
Many who have,
fought for Christ,
has died.
Some battles were lost,
but we shall,
overcome the enemy.
When the final,
battle happens,
we who believe in Christ,
will emerge victorious.
For us it seems,
as though it is,

a never ending war.
Like every war,
this one has had,
it's casualties,
and it's share of destruction.
Still, after every battle,
after every campaign,
after every fight,
win or lost,
we must pray,
that the Lord renews our strength,
and mounts up,
our wings like eagles,
so that we may cry out -
Onward To Victory!

They Trembled And Fled

I once was lost,
but Jesus paid the cost,
and now that I am saved,
It's a brand new day.
Now it is a brand new wave,
of demonic forces,
trying to get me.
Yet, when they tried to confront me,
they turned and ran,
when they met me.
Because they saw that I had Jesus,
they trembled and they fled.
They saw me covered,
in the supernatural blood,
from when Jesus bled.

Joke Of The Day

What do you get,
when you ride a camel,
on a Wednesday?
Hump-day

What Do You Have To Loose

You may be struggling,
with your job.
Your marriage may,
be on the rocks.
You may be about,
to go bankrupt.
Your house may have been,
destroyed in a flood.
You may have lost,
someone close to you.
Now you are all by yourself,
and don't know what to do.
Maybe you're an atheist,
who does not believe God is there,
and it goes against,
all of your logic,
to believe in prayer.
Still, you've tried everything else,
and one problem,
seems to turn into two.
So when your at your wits end,
why not try prayer?
What do you have to loose?

The Place At The End Of The Highway

I started on this highway,
as soon as I could walk.
The only thing it was costing me,
was my life.
For such a long time,
there were no tolls,
or anyone to tell me,
that I was going to fast.
To some that may,
sound like the life -
freedom to live how you want.
Still, what made up for no tolls,
and no patrols,
was that there were no signs telling me,
that I was going in the wrong direction.
There were no signs telling me,
where I should go.
I would travel through cities,
or through the desert on a dirt road,
crossing deteriorating bridges,
ready to collapse,
as I am all alone.
Moving against murders and thieves,
and avoiding being robbed,
countless times,
I've outran mobs.
As I travel under the dark grey desert sky,
hungry, thirsty, beaten, and battered,
about to give up,
not thinking that my life mattered,
I saw something that to me,
looked brand new.
There was someone at a checkpoint,

right before the road split in two.
I walked over to the place,
and the Person simply spoke,
"You have reached the moment,
on this highway where, like everybody,
you must have to choose.
Would you like to take the long path,
which leads to eternal glory,
or would you like the short path,
and continue on the road that you're traveling,
which eventually leads,
to destruction, death, and fire?
It is your decision."
The road I was on made me weary.
I did not want to go down a road,
that looked dreary.
The Person said,
that if I go down the long road,
I would never be alone.
He would always be near me.
So as fast as I could,
I chose, and pointed down the long road.
With every second,
the desert was getting hotter.
Then after choosing,
which road to take,
the Person gave me bread and water.

What It Is About

It is not about struggling.
It is not about making a difference.
It is not about suffering.
It is not about trying to impress people.
It is not about rebelling.
It is not about wearing Christian jewelry.
It is not about politics.
It is not all about praying.
It is not about preaching.
It is not about going on mission trips.
It is not about going to church.
It is not about trying to expose someone or something.
It is not about giving up your money.
It certainly is not about making money.
It is not about working.
It is not about stability.
It is not about blessings.
It is not about helping others.
It is not about being nice.
It is not about obeying the ten commandments.
Sure, alot of those things,
come with growing in Christ,
and yes alot of those things,
are morally right.
Still, that is not what being a Christian is about.
As Christians, we must remember,
that being a Christian is about,
drawing nearer to Christ,
and overall entering the Lord's kingdom.
When we accepted salvation,
we did not do it to better ourselves.
We accepted Christ so that we may,
one day be in Heaven.

That is what it is about.

I Like Candy Corn, But Not Halloween

I love pumpkin spice lattes,
and I love candy corn.
October let's me know,
that Thanksgiving will be here in the morn'.
I love the autumn breeze.
The air is so fresh and clear.
It is just the right temperature,
to let me know that winter is near.
The leaves are so beautiful,
as they fall, children play.
So I ask, "How can such,
a beautiful month,
have such a horrible day".
It's one day in paticular,
when the devil puts up his strongest fight.
It is a when witches,
and those who serve him,
all come out at night.
It is litteraly sugarcoated,
with costumes, games, and sweets,
and sadly even some churches throw parties,
saying, 'It keeps them off the streets'.
Still, it is not to be taken lightly.
Real evil happens on this day.
That is why,
we Christians must pray,
and keep the devil at bay.
Still, as I said before,
October is a beautiful month.
So stay inside,
and eat pumpkin pie,
when Halloween comes.

Generation Of Weeds

I am not saying,
a sinful world is new,
as generations before me
have committed wicked things.
Yet, as the population grows,
so does it's sin.
As the young grows up Godless,
unknowing in truth,
they come of age,
and advance in wickedness.
They are doers of the devil.
They are weeds,
trying to choke the remnants of Christ -
those who carry out his word.
Still, although vigilant, I do not worry.
Soon, harvest season will come.
Those who are,
of the Lord's kingdom,
will be pulled from the weeds.
Then the weeds will be burned.
As for now,
we must continue,
to push through this
generation of weeds.

A Gathering Generation

This is the generation,
the generation,
that will rise up,
and recognize God.
This is the generation,
that will start wondering.
They will begin to notice,
and ask, 'What is this God?
What is so special,
about the Bible',
and it will be up to us,
the older generation,
to speak the truth,
about the gospel.
We the older generation,
will have to pass down wisdom,
so that this generation,
may stand up for Christ.
So that Christ may be in the churches.
So that the Spirit may flow,
through the streets.
This is the generation,
that Christ will gather.

Only The Truth

To the churches of the world,
I will say,
"We must speak,
more of the truth".
I know many churches,
are spreading lies and heresy.
Yet, I do not,
indulge in this argument,
nor do I entertain it,
nor do I push it forward.
I love the church,
and this is a serious fact.
We must speak,
and continue to speak the gospel.
We must not speak,
to please the crowd.
We must not speak,
for our own gain.
To the leaders,
and speakers of the church,
who take the gospel lightly -
do not.
I am not saying,
to speak with no character or humor,
but the gospel,
is to be taken seriously.
To the leaders,
and speakers of the church,
who speak only about prosperity,
No where does it say,
If you give to others,
you will be given money.
The Lord will deal with you accordingly,

for spreading such lies.
To the leaders,
and speakers of the church,
who say that we,
must make ourselves feel good,
and who only mention,
the name God twice in your sermon,
this is where you are wrong.
It is not about us.
It is about Christ Jesus.
Also, to the leaders,
and speakers of the church,
who use their stage,
as a political platform,
and their podium as,
a mega-phone,
to speak ill of others,
I must say,
that you are abusing your powers.
The Lord will deal with you accordingly.
So to the up and coming churches,
Do not fall,
into enemies trap.
Speak the one true gospel.

I'm Not Going Back To Mamou

I might go,
to Louisiana,
but I am not,
going back to Mamou.
If she wants to visit me in Florida,
that is fine,
but I am not,
going back to Mamou.
I lived there for a few months,
and I nearly cracked.
A man from South Florida,
does not belong,
in an icolated place,
of three-thousand and one.
So I am not going back.
Everything there,
I can easily do without.
As for their cajun accent,
half of the time,
I do not even know,
what they are talking about.
Maybe I will think,
about revisiting New Orleans,
or maybe Baton Rouge.
I might even consider,
revisiting Lafayette,
but I am not,
I repeat,
I am not,
going back to Mamou.

Hand On My Shoulder

Oh Lord,
do not let me,
steer away,
from your gospel.
Keep me focused,
on your word.
Let me speak,
only the truth,
that is of you.
Do not let me,
speak to please the crowd.
Rather let me speak,
only to please you.
Let my mission,
remain strong,
in spreading your gospel.
Still, give me stability.
Everyday,
renew my strength.
Refresh my mind.
In everything I do,
Christ Jesus,
keep your hand,
on my shoulder

It All Comes Back

Not that it is a bad thing,
rather it is a good thing.
I am not saying it ever left,
rather it never will.
God gave me the power,
and a sound mind.
One to stay with me,
and those who love the Lord.

I Learn How To Lean

I learn how to lean,
and depend on Jesus.
He's my friend,
and He's my guide.
I learn how to lean,
and depend on Jesus.
I found out,
if I trust Him,
He will provide

If You Let Him In

To the homeless man,
freezing at night,
with cardboard,
to keep him warm,
to the prostitute,
on the street,
who's heart is feeling torn,
and the one corrupt officer,
who wants to be reborn,
Jesus said,
"If you let me in,
I'll give you shelter from the storm".
To the young teenager,
selling drugs,
sitting in the park,
to the man who owns,
the convenient store,
that just robbed,
to the old man,
who was a dad,
and regrets walking,
out the door,
Jesus said,
"If you let me in,
I'll give you shelter from the storm".
To the drugheads tired,
of doing drugs,
and the alcoholics too,
to the daddies who saw,
their daddies,
have women in their house,
coming and going through,
for all of those who are tired,

of doing all of the norm,
Jesus said,
'If you let me in,
I'll give you shelter from the storm".

The Cure (Speech)

We must love our brother.
How can we love God,
If we cannot love,
our own brother?
It is impossible,
to love someone,
we cannot see,
if we cannot love,
someone we can see.
Hatred stirs up strife.
Evidence is needed for proof,
and the evidence for that proof,
is there.
There is no need,
to search for it.
For people hate out in the open.
They have no shame.
It is true that Christ took away,
our shame
when He was hated and crucified.
Still, when we are convicted,
of the slightest sin -
when we are convicted,
of falling back,
should we not feel shame,
or be ashamed of what,
we have done?
Yet, we see in today's fallen,
and falling, world,
the hatred.
Am I saying that I,
am totally against fighting?
No, I am not.

Am I saying that I,
am totally against defending one's self?
No, I am not.
Am I even totally against war?
No, I am not.
Some of the Bible's,
most righteous men were warriors.
Many of historie's Christians,
were valiant soldiers.
Still, this is what,
I have a problem with.
I have a problem,
with people thinking,
prejudism is alright -
thinking it is normal.
I have a problem,
with people not being able,
to identify themselves -
people who misrepresent themselves.
It pains me when people,
cannot find an ounce of,
humility within themselves.
If God could humble himself,
enough to come down to earth,
in the form of a man,
to take away our iniquities,
then can we not,
find an ounce of humility,
within ourselves,
to be kind to our neighbor?
When a man is on death-row,
is it not customary to offer him,
a last meal of his choice,
and isn't he allowed his final words?
Christ's final commandment,
before He fulfilled the law -

before he died,
before he gave up the ghost,
was that we love our neighbors,
as we love ourselves.
Do we not owe Him,
at LEAST that much?
Hatred is like,
no,
hatred is a cancer.
It silently and slowly,
eats away at your spirit.
Then it eats away at your soul.
Then it kills by physically,
eating away at the rest of your body.
I know because I beat that cancer,
by the grace of Christ Jesus,
who replaced that hatred.
I know because I hated.
Growing up,
I was a part of the revolution.
I believed in what I was doing.
I believed there was a means,
to selling drugs, killing, robbing,
hating the police.
Yet, I had,
a pain inside me.
I wondered what,
that pain inside me was.
It was not the truth.
Thankfully, I saw the truth.
Now I have the truth.
Now I can testify,
on behalf of God,
and His holy word.
So I was friends with hatred.
So I know it's affects on others.

It is one of the devil's,
most power weapons of mass destruction,
and he will not relinquish,
such a powerful and effective weapon,
any time soon.
Thankfully, there is,
an easy cure for hatred,
and that is the acceptance,
of Christ Jesus.

College Football Joke

What does the N,
on the Nebraska Cornhuskers helmet,
stand for?

... nowledge

Our Thoughts

I see her,
and I know that I cannot act.
She sees me,
and knows that she cannot act.
We both have,
similar thoughts of one another.
When I see her,
from a distance,
I see her two breasts,
as beautiful smooth hills,
with a crease.
As I talk to her,
I smell her beautiful light skin.
It is beautiful,
from being in the sun.
Your long brown hair is beautiful.
When we are,
away from one another,
we have the same thoughts.
I undress you with my thoughts.
I take of your clothes,
and slowly lay you on my bed.
- your beautiful height
- your beautiful body
Our skin rubs against each other.
Yet, you wonder of,
my love for you.
I assure it with a kiss.
Oh, how we love each other.
Finally after our wedding,
we may act.
Our thoughts manifest themselves.

Now A Part Of Me

Oh Lord,
I was lost without you.
My very existence,
was pointless.
I waited and waited,
not knowing what to expect.
Then finally,
slowly but surely,
You manifested,
yourself to me.
Everyday, we grow together.
Everyday, I learn more about You.
My Lord and Savior,
Jesus Christ,
You are a part of me.

To Be Great

Always put God first.
Make Jesus the center of your life.
Love your neighbor.
Always live with passion and enthusiasm.
Do not be lazy.
Always do, as if doing unto the Lord.
Work hard.
Tell the truth.
Be your own person.
Humble yourself.
Know when to speak.
Know when to act.
Know when to submit yourself.
Know who to submit yourself to.
Live to win.
Do not have pride.
Pride only lasts for a short while with very negative effects.
Find something you are passionate about.
Have fun.
Always care about what you do.
Take responsibility.
Take care of your things.
Have patience.
Do not be alright with loosing.
Help the poor, needy, and helpless.
Be nice.
Do not look down on the younger generation.
Do not be overzealous.
Do not stay angry.
Remember that you cannot please everyone.
Do something because it is right, not because you are trying to prove yourself.
Respect authority.
Pray to the Lord often and consistantly.

Stand up for your convictions.

Use good judgement.

Judge righteously.

One-Hundred Years Ago

In two more days,
we can celebrate.
- Not thanksgiving.
- Not day light savings time.
- Not veterans day.
It will be,
one-hundred years,
since God decided,
not to destroy the earth.
One-hundred years ago,
World War I ended,
and it was a sign,
of a new birth.
Sure, it was followed,
by World War II,
and most might think,
it was worse.
Still, World War I was full,
of different lands,
with new armies,
new uniforms,
and new weapons,
and a holy war,
also came from the first.
There were changes,
in every way
(A reformation,
if you will).
So remember what happen,
to the world,
one-hundred years ago.
Remember how God spared us,
and in fifteen years,

I might write about,
the end of World War II,
and what happened,
after that show.

We Are Not There Yet

People have passed.
Inventions were invented.
Some world conflicts were solved.
Others could not have been prevented.
Buildings were built.
Skylines grew.
Some passed bills,
that were long passed due.
Tragedies happened,
and we eventually moved ahead.
New military weapons were created,
that civilians took instead.
There are many things,
in this world,
that I understand,
and don't get,
but as for WWIII -
we are not there yet.

Have Your Convictions

One thing we all,
must have to get by -
we must have,
our convictions.
It keeps us from doing,
morally wrong,
and lets us know,
what sin is.
It helps us to focus,
on our core beliefs.
It's helps us stay,
on the path that is clean.
Our convictions,
is what we stand for.
with a strong foundation,
to stand on.
So that we may stay strong,
with a solid rock,
to land on.

Three Beliefs

We all must have,
at least three beliefs,
or maybe even four.
So you may have,
an alternative,
and won't have any more.
It is all up to you.
Just stand firm,
on your belief,
and things will come,
through the door.
Love thy neighbor,
be kind to one another,
and always help out the poor.

Thanksgiving

Another one has come.
Tomorrow it will be done.
When family comes,
together to eat,
and then leaves so abrupt.
Kids want to go,
to their friend's house,
as grown-ups go,
to black Friday stores and camp out.
What ever happened,
to simple traditions,
like playing football,
in the backyard?
Then you get,
cleaned up for dinner,
then watch more football.
It is not that I am mad.
I just do not understand,
why someone would leave,
their family and so much food.
If you ask me,
that is not being thankful.
That is just being rude.

To Declare Jesus

You all might think,
I am crazy,
but I find it worthwhile.
To declare Jesus,
to the lost,
is what would really,
make me smile.
Bringing the gospel,
to the most unknown places,
would be a blessing,
to their faces.
If I should loose my life,
then I know that I will live,
and have eternally glory,
and everything Jesus has to give.
The lost may have,
spears and arrows.
Still, I have my sword.
It is more powerful,
than anything else,
because it's power is of the Lord.
The Island's acception,
is not the matter.
Rather it is Heaven's.
If only I reach fifteen, ten, eight,
or maybe even seven...

That One Thing

You must have your convictions.
You must have your beliefs,
but only have one passion -
one that will always bring you relief.
No passion is better,
than a love for Jesus Christ.
The stronger your passion is,
then stronger is your life.
You will never,
have all the answers,
but to have something,
that you care about,
and something to stand for,
is how take your passion,
and be devout.

Why The Earth Just Rang

Why did it happen?
What was that?
Why did the earth just ring?
It has been said that it would happen,
for thousands of years,
and this is the question that you have to bring.
Christ our savior,
is coming back.
The wicked has gone out of hand.
It's time for judgement.
The believers are allowed in,
while all the rest are damned.

Our Christmas Tree

He was placed in a virgin,
as a seed,
born to grow,
as a life giving tree.
On Christmas we,
should celebrate his birth,
and everything that,
he is worth.
He came and grew,
so that we may live,
so that we may take,
what the Christmas tree has to give.
Our Christmas tree died,
for our sins,
and his grace did show.
Now we may take a part of the tree,
so that we too may grow.

Overtaken

You are the leader.
You are proud of your team.
They need no encouragement.
They need no instruction.
everything is going according to plan.
It seems as though,
the battle is yours.
Then things begin to go wrong.
One by one,
each wheel is falling off the track.
What seemed like a sure victory,
has quickly become a fierce uphill fight.
each person is growing weary.
The momentum is lost.
The courage is gone.
It looks as though you will loose.
... and then the team finally regroups,
and tries to regain their thoughts.
You are tired and confused.
'How did we start loosing this battle',
you think to yourself.
Now what makes matters worse,
is that the group looks toward you.
All eyes are focused on you.
Every ear is ready to listen,
to what the leader has to say.
They are all waiting,
for an inspirational speech.
Yet, you have nothing.
You are more drained of energy,
then anyone else on the team.
You become nervous.
'I am to tired to lead them.

What if I say the wrong thing?
I do not even have anything to say',
you think to yourself.
Then something overtakes you.
A kind of passion consumes you.
It is the Holy Spirit.
You have no control over yourself,
as the Holy Spirit speaks through you.
Your team regains their courage,
their momentum,
their confidence,
their strength,
their unity,
and slowly but surely,
the uphill fight is once again overtaken.
Victory is now yours.

Through The Door

There is nothing wrong,
with imigration.
A migrant is not a mexican,
or a Central American.
To immigrate is to come,
to a new land,
to start a new life.
I must admit.
The new world was founded,
by immagrants,
and through the years,
was built by immigrants,
through immigration.
Still,
I say through immigration.
We would be lying,
if we did not acknowledge,
the fact that there are laws,
and we must follow those laws.
We must follow those laws,
for a reason,
and know that if,
we do not follow those laws,
we are wrong,
and usually face consequences.
We must take responsibility,
for breaking those laws.
Many immigrants,
make better lives for themselves here,
because they do it legally.
If it is not done legally,
then you will constantly,
be living in fear,

of becoming caught.
We must not blame others,
for people not being omitted,
whether it is their fault or not.
We do not know,
who's fault it is.
I cannot be precise,
in saying how many immigrants,
make up this country.
I can only imagine.
Still, if we want to live,
in this country,
we must do our best,
to live by this country.
If we choose,
to live by this country,
then the doors will be open.

Along The Lamppost

I will be waiting for you,
as I count away the days.
Will she be late?
Will she be delayed?
'Please let me see her', I pray.
It is almost Christmas,
and all the shopping is done.
The snow is everywhere,
and all the trees are gone.
All I have is your word.
For that,
I will make it the most.
So until that time,
I will be looking for you,
along the snowy Lamppost.

To Be In This World

In a world full of hatred,
conflict, and war,
where children are to hungry,
to think about having more,
with nations bombed everyday,
while their innocent watch in horror,
we must be in it,
and must not be of this world.
With countries gone bankrupt,
with no money to come,
who's only revenue,
is from selling drugs,
but with it's financial troubles,
no one asks where it's from.
So the crime becomes higher,
as people, 'look out for number one'.
In a world full of places,
with cities so advanced,
with no freedom of speech,
faith, or justice to have.
So they worship in secret,
and outdoors go back,
to looking in a transe.
We must be in this world,
and must not be of it.
People cry for orphans,
and widows on TV.
but look down on the homeless,
who live on their street.
The orphans and widows can't see you,
but the homeless,
knows where you will be.
We must be in this world,

and must not be of it.
Planned parenting,
backwards movements,
and the list goes on.
Everyone wants to be different.
Yet, they are the same,
as everyone.
You better repent,
before our time is done.
We must be in this world,
and must not be of it.
As the world steers one way,
we cannot be afraid,
or embarrassed when they laugh at you,
for reading the Bible everyday.
With all your heart and soul, pray,
and do not be ashamed.
For we must be in this world,
and must not be of it.

Redemption Song (Second Verse)

Emancipate yourself,
from mental slavery.
None but ourselves,
can free our mind.
Have no fear,
from atomic energy,
because none of them,
can stop the time.
But my hand
was made strong,
by the hand,
of the Almighty.
We forward in this generation,
triumphantly.
How long will they kill our prophets,
while we stand aside and look?
Some say it's just,
a part of it.
We have to fulfill the Book.
Won't you help me say?
These songs of freedom,
is all I ever had -
redemtion song.

Moving forward with Jesus

Move Forward,
as the holy Spirit,
manifests itself through you.

From Bethlehem With Love

God loved us so much,
that he sent his son,
to love us too.
He knew that he,
would die for us,
before he even left,
his mother's womb.
A king of the Jews,
whose kingdom was perfect,
made himself as a stranger.
Born of a carpenter,
and a loving woman,
was humbly born in a manger.
A baby who shepherds,
came to see,
and who to wisemen brought gifts,
from the far east.
He was a baby,
sent from above,
to be born in Bethlehem,
as the definition of love.

Giant Christmas Lights, Rollerblades, And Electric Racecar Tracks

I remember a simpler time,
when gifts were toys.
There were no smart phones,
and there were no drones.
Everyone wanted a cordless,
remote control RC Racer,
or a supersoker.
I remember walking,
around the neighborhood,
with my dad,
admiring the houses,
on Christmas Eve.
Christmas lights were enormous,
and not holographic lights,
projected on the wall.
I remember when,
Old Ninja Turtle action figures,
Stretch Arm Strongs,
and rollerblades,
always made a good present.
Wow! It is hard to believe,
I remember these things.
(Sigh)
Yet, that was years ago.
Still, it is a blessing,
to now be able,
to buy gifts,
for my nieces and nephews.

Overcoming Loneliness

Anytime can be a lonely time of year,
no matter who you are.
There are different ways of being lonely.
Some may be loveless.
Some may be without family.
Some may be searching for answers.
Maybe some are dealing with all three.
It is not a sin to feel lonely.
Many of God's prophets at times felt as though,
they were by themselves.
Jesus himself at a time felt alone.
I am not writing this piece to be a downer.
Rather, quite the opposit.
I am writing this to assure you,
that Christ is always with us.
Not that I am taking away from anybody,
but no one can feel the experience of loneliness,
more than those that serve the Lord.
Many times we are looked as outcasts,
or sometimes feel as though we are looked at,
as outcasts.
Still, God hates to see us feel lonely.
We, his people, should feel many things but.
We as in anybody, are not meant to be alone,
whether we have friends, a spouse,
family, the Holy Spirit, or all of the above.
In the beginning God let us know,
that we were not meant to be alone.
Soon after Christ died,
he told us that he would leave us,
with a helper.
Now do not be misled.
Everything happens in God's timing.

I know we may become impatient sometimes.
... and understandably so.
We may become depressed.
We may become anxious.
We may become board.
Sometimes we cannot sleep,
or maybe we sleep to much.
It can feel as if we are living in a rut.
Nevertheless, we must remember,
that Christ is always with us.
Sometimes even that may feel hard for some.
That is why we must develope,
a relationship with the Lord.
David who was one of the most productive,
accomplished, and well known kings,
to this date felt his share of loneliness,
but as a man after God's own heart,
he knew that the Lord was his shephard.
and that it was him,
who made him to lie down in green pastures,
and led him beside the still waters.
Sometimes we may want to overcome,
loneliness our own way,
but we must know that we are never alone.
Christ takes care of us.
We must look to the heavens,
and keep our eyes to the hills.

Between Her Legs

Oh, my beautiful love,
finally, we are together.
Alone we lie together,
on the floor naked,
as husband and wife.
As the snow falls down,
around our house,
we lay with the heater on,
half way under the blanket.
Not that you need to hear this,
but I say it for my own pleasure.
... and for yours
As we lie down,
bodies pressed against eachother,
keeping each other warm,
I slowly kiss my way,
down your body.
Oh my loving wife,
nothing or no one,
is more beautiful than you.
Your scent becomes,
sweeter and sweeter,
as I make my way down,
your beautiful naked body.
Your skin is so soft -
soft like silk.
Between your legs,
is so smooth.
It is so wet,
and so tasteful.
I lick you slowly,
as you close your eyes.
Your back arches,

as you breathe slowly,
and beautifully.

The Power Of Forgiveness (Part Two)

We must love,
the way Christ loved us.
We must come together.
We must love our neighbor.
Yet, to most people,
those words have now,
lost it's flavor.
They have become,
like a clanging gong -
a cleshe if you will.
Is the power of division,
stronger than,
the power of forgiveness?
Certainly not
Still, how can we forgive,
if all we want is division,
let alone not know Christ.
Many claim they want equality.
Many claim they give equality.
Many claim they love everyone,
when they only want,
equality, for themselves.
Those who supposedly,
give equality,
only choose,
who they want to be equal with.
Those who claim,
to love everyone,
deep down only love their own, 'kind'.
Oh how I weep for the earth.
So I ask,
"How can we forgive".
Where is the responsibility?

I hear blame,
but where is the accountabilty?
It hurts to know,
that what brings us together,
is the hatred towards others.
Yet, with no shame,
The whole world is watching,
and begins to follow.

Free To Roam The Cabin

The time has come,
once again.
All of my bags are packed.
Whether going to Pittsburgh,
Belize, or somewhere else.
I take one last look,
at my house,
knowing that I will be back.
I load all of my luggage,
into the cab,
as it takes me,
to the airport.
I have one bag,
to carry on,
and one bag,
to report.
I patiently wait,
through the check-in line,
then make my way to my gate,
but first there is,
a long security line,
where I have to wait.
Finally,
I find a seat,
where the airplane,
soon will be.
I relax for two hours,
before they board,
then make sure,
I have my ticket.
As the first to find,
my seat on the plane,
I do know,

who I'll sit with.
As we take off,
the heavy plane climbs,
to it's right altitude.
"You are now free,
to move about the cabin.
In a moment,
we will begin serving food".

A Never Ending, Day In And Day Out, Sometimes Draining, Steadfast, Honor

Does it become tiring sometimes?
Yes it does.
Do I think of things,
that seem nice,
but I know that I might not ever have?
Of course I do.
Knowing that I am different,
is not a bad thing.
Rather it is good.
Still, do I sometimes secretly,
wish to be like others?
Maybe
So why do I do it?
Why do I talk,
to someone I cannot see?
Why do I do,
what seems impossible,
for the ungrateful?
I do it first of all,
out of faith.
I know the Lord is with me.
He is a part of me.
I do it because,
I know what helpless is,
and how hard it can be,
to ask for it.
I do it for the homeless,
who feel they have,
nothing to call their own.
I do it for the elderly,
who are helpless,

who are sometimes misstreated,
and not given respect.
I do it for the young men,
who are looked down upon,
and who are not,
taken seriously.
I press forward with the gospel,
for the widows that are going,
though hard times -
the forgotten mothers,
who cry at night,
and pray for their children.
Yes, recognition,
can be nice.
Would it feel good,
to be given a little credit,
or shown a little gratitude?
Maybe
Yet, that is not,
why I serve the Lord.
That is not,
what pushes me forward.
When I become weary,
it is through Christ,
that I remain steadfast.
It brings me great joy,
and satisfaction,
in knowing that people,
will benefit from the gospel,
and I know,
that someday,
I will recieve eternal glory.

Nothing Greater Than Love

When we met,
I knew I loved you,
and that we would grow old.
I knew fifty years from now,
you'd still be the one,
I would want to hold.
All of a sudden,
all of the other women,
meant nothing to me.
You would be,
the only face,
I'd always want to see.
We'd start out at first,
never becoming board,
as we slow down together,
over time,
growing in the Lord.
I would build us a bench,
so at night,
we could look at the sky.
I would put my arm around you,
as the time passes by.
We may have,
our disagreements,
but we always smile,
in the end.
Not only are you my wife,
but you are also,
my best friend.
I'd always thank God,
for letting me be with you,
and when our time,
on earth is through,

in Heaven, our time,
will start anew

Self-Indulgence

I know, but I ask,
because I am confused.
Where is God?
People put him away,
because he will not amuse.
People no longer pray,
because God,
won't grant them,
their request.
Because they do not,
have a new car,
they become upset.
The world says being independent,
is something to take pride in.
Yet, those who are independent,
loose it all,
because they do not have,
the Lord's guidance.
Men not wanting,
to be, 'tied down',
are cheating on their wives,
not knowing that,
the family knows,
about all of his lies.
Married women,
adopting children together,
only because,
they have something to prove,
not considering,
the children's well-being,
and how their mind,
will be affected too.
Anti-Christs are willing,

to go out of their way,
to sue other Christians,
because it offends them,
when they pray.
Even those,
identified as Christians,
tend to obsess with being rich,
as they listen to,
'prosperity gospel',
to learn all the tricks.
With diamond, and white gold,
cross earings,
they say that they,
are representing Christ.
It's sad because,
actually,
salvation is free,
but as for those nice earings,
five-thousand dollars,
was the price.
Still, please do not comment,
to try and put down,
other people.
I am not writing this,
to critisize.
That honestly is not,
my intent,
when I have something stuck,
in my own eye.

Explain To A Child

What do you tell a child,
when they see hate for the first time.
A turning point in their life,
and a turning point in yours,
she asks you a question,
that catches you by surprise.
You knew this moment,
would come one day.
You just did not know when.
No matter what the situation is,
you are careful what to say to them.
- Little child, little child,
this world is a very mean place.
Some people are very unkind,
and will treat you very unfairly.
I will not pretend,
to have all the answers,
but I will tell you this.
You cannot blame others,
for your problems.
That is not how you should grow.
I want you to know,
there are good people,
and there are bad people.
You are a good person.
There is nothing wrong,
with asking questions.
Sometimes the world,
can make us sad.
Still, we must remember,
to always keep God,
first in ours hearts,
and that no one understands,

more than Jesus,
and even though,
people can be mean and unkind,
we must love them,
the way that Jesus loved us.
Even if you feel,
as though you have every right,
you must not go through life,
angry at the world.
Do not feel as though,
you have something to prove to anyone.
You don't.
Remember that you should always,
take your problems to Jesus,
because he will always,
be there for you,
and know that it will not,
always be like this.
Someday, we will be in Heaven,
where everyone is nice,
and there are no bad people.

If My Words Should Stray

I dedicate my writing,
to the Lord,
each and every day.
I try my best,
to write down on paper,
some things I cannot say.
Still, what if my writings should stray,
which I pray never happens?
What if they go,
from being dedicated to the Lord,
to being more secular on accident?
This is not one of my best pieces,
but it is something to think about.
Would people think,
I was faking the whole time,
just because my thousands of poems,
were not all devout?
I know I should not be anxious.
No one is perfect at all.
I know I am wrong,
but I sometimes get nervous,
that I might loose the Lord's call.
I know Jesus will love me,
no matter what.
I feel it all the time.
So I write to him,
and try to do right by him.
As for now...
I am doing fine.

Like A Rushing Wind

As I have said,
there will soon,
be a revival.
I am confident in that.
Nevertheless,
until that time comes,
I must write,
to the few churches,
that are still truely,
spreading the gospel.
I commend you,
'teachers of the Word'.
I know it is not easy.
The pressure may be hard.
Sometimes, you may be,
hard pressed to give up.
Still, remain steadfast.
I know there are days,
when the church pews are empty.
The decons and bishops,
have moved on,
to accept, 'other jobs', as preachers.
God will deal,
with them accordingly.
It seems no one is there,
to hear the gospel.
Yet, I commend you.
I commend you,
for spending your hours at night,
throughout the week,
writing sermons,
and studying the word,
and for showing up,

every Sunday,
to do the Lord's work.
Still, it will not be for long.
A revival,
a world revival will be here soon.
So remain steadfast,
in the Lord.
Continue your preaching,
and soon the pews,
of the church will be filled.

Praise Him, Lord of Lords

And Crown Him,
LORD - OF - ALL LORDS.

To Live Freely

Am I perfect?
No, I am not.
Do I count myself sinless?
Certainly not
I do not mean,
to cast myself,
as a religious zealot.
Nor do I intend,
to upset others.
Am I passionate?
Definitely so
Yes, I am made righteous,
through Christ Jesus,
and so is anyone else,
who has Christ Jesus.
Still, I am not self-righteous.
Do I sin?
Sometimes
Nevertheless,
that does not,
make me a sinner.
I was a sinner,
before accepting Christ,
but in recieving salvation,
I was made righteous by him.
So my question,
comes to this.
Do I think,
I am better than others?
No, I do not,
but I am better off than others,
and with Christ,
I live better than others,

and so does anyone else,
who is in Christ Jesus.
This is not an opinion.
Rather it is the truth,
and the truth manifests itself.
I am far from being better,
than the next man.
For there is neither,
Jew nor Greek,
slave nor free,
male or female,
for we are all,
one in Christ Jesus.
We are all one,
so long as we,
have Christ Jesus.

What Happen With Lynette?

I am over it now,
and have been for a while.
Now I can say,
what happened with Lynette,
and what she did,
that was so vile.
For years I loved her,
and I thought that she loved me.
She seemed to be excited,
when I gave her,
an engagement ring.
Both of us,
were filled with joy,
as we would think about,
the wedding,
but neither of us knew,
what any of us,
were getting.
As soon as we were married,
nothing seemed to go right.
There was no,
communication.
We never saw eye to eye.
I had to find out,
by putting the pieces together,
to see how long,
our love was a lie.
To make a long,
story short,
she was with,
another guy.
I told her that,
we should seperate,

and I left without,
so much as saying,
even a goodbye.
(Sigh)
Still, such is life.
It was for the best.
Imagine if I stayed.
It was during,
our seperation,
that I truely became saved.
I hoped now that,
she is doing well.
Years later she posted,
Her and her newborn child.
So I suppose,
I'll close that chapter,
and put that one,
in the rejection pile.

His Thumbnail

"Uncle D, what is that",
she asked.
"What is what",
I asked her back.
She pointed out of the window,
at the night's sky.
"That is the moon",
I answered.
I know, but why is it so skinny.
I paused, not knowing the answer.
"I am not sure.
The Lord works,
in strange ways".
She looked at me and said,
"Oh, it's just it looks,
like God's thumbnail"

What Will It Be?

Love or lust?
You read between the lines.
Yes, lust feels good.
Oh, does it feel good,
but how long does it last?
Does it last a day?
Does it last a week?
Maybe it will last a few years.
Still, what happens,
when it is over?
Yet, I choose love.
It is a beautiful,
gift from God.
I choose to spend,
and eternity with a loving woman,
whom we can grow,
together with.

Keep Moving Forward

Move forward,
in spite of your doubts.
When you feel as though,
you are all by yourself -
and you will,
at least at one point,
in your life -
you must remember,
to keep moving foward.
No matter how,
down you feel,
always claim Christ Jesus.
Even if you doubt yourself,
move forward.
Claim that, 'God is in control!
God rewards the righteous!
God's kingdom will prevail'.
Dispite how you feel,
words are powerful.

Kick The Goat

It stays all by its-self,
at the top of the mountain.
Few dare to challenge it,
and those who do,
often loose.
It is a wicked goat.
As it beats the rocky ground,
with it's hoof,
It then comes charging furiously.
It brings chaos and destruction,
as it hits and waves it's horns.
It seems as though nothing,
can defeat the goat.
It rarely ever leaves it's post,
and remains dominant,
over it's domain.
Nothing good,
can come from this goat.
Ah yes,
but a little lamb walks by.
The lamb is guiding the sheep.
The goat sees this lamb,
and backs away.
It refuses to touch the lamb.
Rather the goat,
tries to hit the sheep.
Still, it comes to a stop,
as if something is blocking the goat,
from touching the sheep.
The sheep nor the lamb,
pay attention to the goat.
The goat kicks.
It yells and shakes it's head in anger,

as the loving little lamb,
and it's sheep gently walks by.

Yet, This Is What I Have To Say

Oh vanity, vanity,
all is vanity!
I weep for this generation.
I am not referring only to those,
born in this generation,
but also to what is in this generation.
Oh the church -
the bride of Christ -
You have done,
so much for me.
Never would I degrade you.
Yet, this is what I have to say about you.
I weep for you.
There was once a time,
when the power of the Holy Spirit moved you.
Now, you rarely teach the Bible.
Now, it is as if,
you are in a cold war with each other -
a race to see whose church is bigger -
a race to see whose church is nicer.
There is nothing wrong nice churches,
nor big churches.
We must spread the gospel,
but I must say.
Do not make the worldly things,
of you your priority.
Oh vanity, vanity,
all is vanity!
It saddens that it looks,
as though all hope is lost.
Oh Israel, Oh Israel,
I love you.
Yet, this is why I weep for you.

I do not weep over your land,
so much as I do your people.
To the jews in this world -
many of you have forgotten your nation.
You let others fool you,
into going against your own country.
To those of Israel -
many of you are scared,
to proclaim Jesus as the Son of God,
because it goes against,
what you were taught.
Vanity, vanity,
all is vanity!
Oh, to many of those,
who call themselves Christians,
I am saddened by you.
Yet, this is what I have to say.
It amazes me,
that you call yourselves Christian.
It bewilders me,
that you say you know Jesus -
that you say you know God.
Yet, the things you do,
the things you say,
your ideas -
they are immoral.
Have you no shame?
If you know Jesus like you say,
do you not fear him?
Oh, the wickedness of this world,
and yet, there is so little salt.

Only With God

I can be decicive,
only with the help of God.
I can be persuasive,
only with the help of God.
It is nice to have family and friends,
but, all I REALLY need is God.
Sure some people,
are more dependable than others,
but I can always rely on God.
Some people will always be mean,
but I can always turn to God.
Some people will always,
show compassion,
but no one can give me comfort like God.
All things will pass away,
but God will never leave nor forsake.
People will try and trick me,
but I will not fall,
so long as I have God.
I can stand boldly like a lion,
but humble like a lamb,
before a wolf,
but only if I have God.
I feel His presence,
all around me.
I see his work, and I have faith.
So I KNOW without a doubt,
that I have God.

Lifted Up On High

How I love you,
O' Israel.
You are one,
of the oldest gifts.
You are a city,
that sits high on the hill.
Your nation is exalted.
You are a beautiful wonder.
So it is no wonder at all,
that others want you.
Yet, your beauty shows -
when you valiantly,
defend yourself.
When others come against you -
many against a small nation -
you defend yourself valiantly.
Isreal,
O' Israel,
your trees grow beautifully.
Your waters glisten,
off of the sun.
O' Israel,
you will forever,
be a part of me.

When The Lord Comes Back

When the Lord will come,
they will wonder what,
and they will act as though,
they never had a warning.
They'll be bombing under the sun,
as gas fills children's lungs,
but it is they who will be forever burning.
Men will yell and rage,
until the end of the age,
not caring about the day nor the hour,
and think their guns will keep them safe,
but they'll know their mistake,
when they feel the Lord's power.
Then there will be famine,
in all of the land,
and the last of his people will be slain.
Then you will hear the final cannons,
but in the end,
Jesus Christ will reign.

We Have The Upper Hand

The devil always tries,
to mess with me,
but I overcame him,
when I accepted Christ.
See, Jesus defeated the devil,
when he died on the cross.
So I defeated him,
by accepting him in my life.
So I have Christ...
That's great.
Now what do I do?
You grow in him,
day by day,
as the Spirit works in you.
As for all,
the harder questions,
there is a book,
for that too.
It's called the Bible,
and I garantee,
you will find the answers,
to bring you through.
(Sigh)
Yes, still, it is sad to say,
that this will only,
make the devil try harder.
Still, the good news is,
you now have,
the upper hand,
the ultimate weapon,
God the Father.

Put Together

First it is the foundation.
Then it is the base.
Now as the walls come up,
I can start to see it's face.
The roofs, floors, ect.,
and everything inside,
is finally put together,
built with a bride.

An Interesting World

I go out into the world,
and I live my life.
Oh what an exciting life it is.
I travel the world,
meeting interesting people,
taking pictures of where all I've been.
I've seen where Christ died,
in Israel.
I've seen the Mayan pyramids.
I relaxed along Montego bay,
in the Carrabean Islands.
I helped bring the gospel,
to the smallest parts of Haiti.
I flew over the Himalayan mountains.
The world is so beautiful,
with so much to offer,
and yet, there is so much sin.
I did travel the world.
I did see interesting things -
vices, temptations, wickedness,
asking if I want a taste.
Still, I continue to pray.
Never will I waive,
away from the faith.

Brought Into The Light

We must know the truth,
but only what the Lord reveals.
Do not worry,
about what else,
this earth has concealed.
If it is meant to be,
it will be brought into the light.
Yet, if it is of this world,
do not worry about,
what is hidden at night.

Revival And Christ's Freedom

I said it before.
We need a revival.
We need a reformation.
Yes, changes in this country,
in this world,
must be made.
The Gospel must be spread.
Still, do not take,
what I say out of context.
To have a revival,
is to have Christ,
and Christ is freedom.
Yes, to reform is to change.
Change is imminent.
Still, we must keep Christ.
We must show him,
to all people.
Christ is our peace,
and to live in peace,
is to live in freedom.
No, there is nothing wrong,
with compromise.
That is a part of moving forward.
Nevertheless, we must not compromise,
at the expense,
of giving everything up,
(our convictions, our morals).
I do not mean to sound zealous.
No, no, I do not mean,
to come across,
as some sort of rebel.
Certainly not.
Still, I will say this.

I was created perfect -
made free.
Yet, I entered into a world of sin.
For a while I was trapped in sin,
but now I know,
that I am free,
and I will die a free man,
knowing that,
the gospel has been spread.

Vain Obscurities

Vanity, Vanity,
all is vanity.
As a strong man in Christ,
I remain steadfast,
to the faith.
Still, as a human,
for years, I have searched in vain.
I have done many things,
and have been,
to many places.
I have many,
what others would call,
acclomplishments.
Yet, many of them,
are pointless to me.
They are pointless,
because many of them,
did not glorify God.
Do not be mistaken.
I have served the Lord well.
The highest point,
in my life,
was when I accepted Christ,
into my heart.
Many times,
I have brought the Gospel -
that was of Christ.
Many times,
I have claimed his name -
that was of Christ.
At times, I look back,
at points in my life,
and I smile.

Still, there are many,
points in my life,
that are full of unpleasentness -
some even regrets.
As a human,
there were times,
when I felt down,
when I tried to have,
self-fulfillment,
and yet, all of those times,
were foolishly in vain,
with Christ Jesus beside me,
the whole time.
I am not an old man,
considering I am thirty years old.
Nor am I the smartest man.
Nor am I the most educated.
Still, I say this to the young,
do not put your trust,
in the things of the world.
I am not saying,
that I have,
or at least, I have not meant to,
but I do know,
that materials things,
do not last.
A dollar can burn.
Things will fade.
Weapons can fail.
People may come and go.
Yet, God will never go.
Do not believe,
the lies of this world.
There were many points before,
when I did.
For years I have searched,

only to find,
temporary medicines.
Yes, they were fun,
and sometimes the fun seemed to last,
but when the fun ended,
I would fall back,
into sadness.
After sometimes asking,
the Lord for help,
I would then go out,
and do what I thought was righteous.
I am not saying,
that I was against God.
Nor did I ever oppose him.
Certainly not...
Not so much,
as I strayed from him at times.
Yet, as I look back,
I realize,
that each time I strayed from him,
I remained unsatisfied.
Yes, there are necessities,
in this world,
but there are no answers in it.
Jesus Christ our Savior,
which is the Son of the true living God,
who's kingdom,
is not of this world.
is the only answer.
Everything else is vanity.
So hear the conclusion,
of the whole matter:
Fear God,
have Christ as your Savior,
and keep the Lord's commandments.
For this is man's all.

For God will bring,
every work into judgement,
including every secret thing,
whether good or evil.

Stand Up

Where are my,
Christian brothers and sisters?
Where are Christ's ambassadors?
Stand up!
We are supposed to be,
the salt of the earth.
We are supposed to be,
Christ's ambassadors,
His representatives.
Yes, I say, 'be humble',
but for God's sake -
for your sake,
where is your passion?
I am having a hard time,
understanding,
how one can be ashamed of Christ.
Do not act in anger.
No
Still, we must remain steadfast.
Stand up for Christ's name.

Save Your Day Light Savings

Day light savings (yawn) time -
it always sets me back.
... or forward I'm not sure.
I just know that there is sleep that I lack.
It is annoying to reset,
all the clocks ahead.
For a day, 'I am all out of wack'.

Love Thy Neighbor

We must love our neighbor,
no matter who he or she is.
Rather than hurt each other,
we must kill them with kindness.
Stop looking through your sight,
and look through,
the sight of the Lord.
Choose to love thy neighbor,
rather than shutting the door.

Do Unto Others As You Would Have Them Do Unto You

Remember when you were young,
how you were never really cool?
Maybe you were,
an underachiever in school.
Perhaps you lived on low-income,
and you did not have parents,
to teach you right from wrong.
'You will wind up in jail.
You will never make it.
You are to dumb',
said not just the teachers and your peers,
but everyone.
Yet, now you are grown.
You have a beautiful family,
and a beautiful home.
Maybe no one deserves it,
more than you.
Maybe no one deserves to boast,
more than you.
Still, you remember,
what you went through.
Over the years you learned humility,
compassion,
and sympathy too.
Now, you overhear your child,
say something mean,
and you sit him down and say,
"Son, you must do unto others,
as you would have them,
do unto you".

The True Gospel

There is none other like it.
No other religion can come close.
Where there is always an answer,
in the Bible,
at some point, every other religion,
comes to a hault.
There are no answers in this world.
That is because Christ is the only answer,
and he is not of this world.
No other idea can come close,
to Christianity.
Believe me.
I know.
At one point, I had advanced,
in my former righteous belief -
which was a revolution -
far beyond my peers.
I was once zealous,
in my cause.
Still, it came to a point,
that when I thought that I had,
all the answers,
they turned out to be only lies.
So the Lord God then chose me -
called me -
through his grace to serve him.
After, his son was revealed to me,
I realized a better answer -
a more true answer,
the only true answer.
It was one that did not leave me,
by myself.
It let me know that love,

was better than hate;
that it was easier to live with love.
Is it easy?
No, and it will always be a challenge.
Still, never have I found a better,
and more inviting challenge.
Not only do I look forward,
to bringing the gospel of Christ,
to the world,
but it brings me great joy.
I now live with passion,
and not zeal.
This is the Christian walk.
This is my Christian walk.

A Simple Life

Houses are beautiful,
but they deteriorate.
Clothes are nice,
until they wear out.
Even the fanciest cars,
eventually break down.
Shoes are useful,
until the soles are gone.
There is nothing wrong,
with having nice things.
Yet, we must remember,
that they are not everything.
When you love your possessions,
they become to hard to manage.
Christ is everything.
Christ is everlasting.

Work Unto The Lord

It does not matter what you do.
No matter how small your job,
as long you work unto the Lord,
He will do right by you.
So if you are a teacher,
love your students dearly,
or if you stay at home,
clean your house cheerfully.
If you are a banker or broker,
do not be obsessed with wealth,
or if you are a CEO,
treat all of your employees well.
Again, it does not matter,
what you do.
Just as long as you work,
as if you are working for the Lord.
He will continue to give to you,
and you will reap your reward.

To Bring With You

Ah yes,
as I recieve word,
that you will arrive,
early in this Spring,
I say, "Soon. Soon my love.
Soon we will be together".
Within the next two months,
I will see you!
I look at the picture of us,
right beside me,
and I smile with joy.
My love,
I know that you,
will bring with you,
the love you have for me.
I do ask though,
that you bring with you,
your camera,
so that we may take,
many more pictures together.
Also, bring our photo album.
I have all of the letters,
that you had written to me.
When you arrive,
you will see a ribbon,
tied to the front door.
The nights here,
can be quite chilly.
Bring the red blanket,
that you have.
I will have the fireplace going.
Soon we will be able,
to eat together,

to hug each other,
to hear each other's voices.
Soon we will be able,
to lay down together at last.
This will be,
the last time you hear from me,
until we soon meet.

How Fortunate

Fortunately,
it is not I who is crazy.
Unfortunately,
the world has made everyone else crazy.

Free To Think

There are millions of books,
that people love to share.
Yet, there is only one Bible,
that many do not dare.
To be a free thinker means,
you have to accept the world,
and it's looks.
but to me,
a free thinker accepts Christ,
and His book.

But We Love Them Anyway

How hard it is,
to love everyone.
We do it because Jesus,
first loved us.
We are critisized,
for loving those,
who deserve no love.
Whether they recieve,
salvation or not,
they are for the Lord to judge.
Still, it is not to judge,
and point out,
who deserves to die,
when others are murdering children,
raping women,
and selling children,
knowing all we can do is sit by.
We say we love them anyway,
despite their ignorant,
hate towards race.
So we are just,
as bad as them,
because we pity them,
and show them grace.
Still, since we are,
are part of this world,
there are times,
we want to hate.
As Christians we sometimes,
get beside ourselves,
and accidently stray.
We often here,
of hate groups,

Christians persecuters,
mass murders,
riots and deseases.
Yet, sometimes we wonder,
'why should I love them'.
Then we remember Jesus.
As he hung there,
on the cross,
he took our sins away.
So despite those,
that commit horrible sins,
no matter how,
hard it is,
we must love them anyway.

What Now?

When the times have changed,
then what do we write about?
When you get what you ask for,
then what do you write about?
When the revival has came,
then what else is there to claim?
When there is nothing left to protest,
then what left is there to shout?
When all your demands are met,
and everyone has calm down,
and the gospel is spread,
all throughout,
will there be anymore reasons to get loud?
When you finally get,
the rulers you elect,
will you be happy,
or will you try to find,
a reason to make a sound?
When the revolution is over,
and the fight is fought,
and you ran the enemy out of town,
will you take a break from fighting,
find another just cause,
or go against what you originally found?
Few fight the good fight,
and die peacefully.
Many run their own lives into the ground.
Some start out with great intentions.
Yet, when they reach their goal,
and have a little control,
they get lost, and say, 'What now'.

Greener Hills (Amos 9:14-15)

I will bring back the captives of My people Israel.
They shall build the waste cities and inhabit them.
They shall plant vineyards and drink wine from them.
They shall also make gardens and eat from them.
I will plant them in their land,
and no longer shall they be pulled up
from the land I have given them",
says the Lord your God.

Growth Over Change

I have nothing against change.
It is inevitable.
Still, should we change,
and not adapt?
Perhaps...
Should we change,
and not grow?
Certainly not
Is it the same thing?
Certainly not
I choose growth,
over adaptation.
Growth is a personal thing.
Adaptation involves the world.
Does that mean,
we should not adapt?
Certainly not
We should.
Still, growth is more importantant,
because we must grow to adapt.
Still, as I know,
the only way,
to truely change is through,
the Holy Spirit,
of Christ Jesus.

The Power Of Christ

They wonder, 'is their new faith real'.
They say, "Oh, they want to be,
a part of something.
They are looking for handouts.
They will go back,
to their old ways within a month".
Yet, those same people,
do not know God.
They do not know,
the power of Christ.
Oh, how strong,
the power of Christ is -
how strong the Cross is.

How To Love The Lord

How do you,
express your love,
to our Lord Jesus Christ?
The same way,
a husband,
would show love to his wife.
In everything you do,
try your best to please Him.
Remember to,
communicate through prayer,
and build on your relationship.
Have character.
Be strong.
Be couragious,
and always keep Him,
by your side.
Always put Him,
first in your life,
and let Him be your guide.
Know that He,
is there for you,
whenever you have alot to bear.
Always remain faithful,
and He will always be there.

A Great Day For Good Things

Everyday is made,
for something good.
So think good thoughts,
because you should.
Whether sunny or rainy,
your day will be full of cheer,
but not just today -
everyday of the year.

Just A Simple Man

He was a simple,
and humble man.
Yet, he had,
the greatest plan.
He told the truth.
He never shyed.
Still, he was not afraid,
to expose a lie.
There was something about Him.
He was more than ordinary.
He much more than just,
the son of Joseph and Marry.
He was the Son of God,
The Finale Sacrifice,
who would die for us,
so we may have life.

- Truely This Man is The Son of God -

He resurrected from the dead.
His friends thought,
He was missing,
but the strange people,
at the tomb,
said that He had risen.
He eventually,
ascended into Heaven,
leaving two things behind;
The Holy Spirit for all generations,
and the promise,
that He would return,
for His people,
when it was time.

How Did We Get This Far (Part 5)

How did we get this far?
It is a question asked,
many times.
What is responsible,
for societie's moral decay?
How do we,
overcome it?
We know the problems.
So what is the solution?
First of all,
above others;
Put Christ Jesus First.
I say again.
Put God First.
We recognise the moral issues,
in this world.
We also know that,
in being human,
we have a conscience.
We all in some way,
have our convictions -
right or wrong,
good or bad.
Therefore, if we try -
and want to -
we can find a will,
to find and use,
those morals.
It is easier,
then it sounds.
However, we cannot do it,
without Christ Jesus.
So how do we,

find those morals?
We find them by,
knowing the problem.
Still, rather than,
addressing them publicly,
address them personally.
Pray,
read the Bible,
and develope,
a relationship with God.
Keep yourself,
spiritually,
and physically healthy.
This is the second part,
to the solution,
of the matter,
in the world.
Not only did God,
give us the ability,
to have convictions,
and a conscience,
He gave us two,
of the most important,
and oldest,
personal aspects in our lives;
knowledge,
and the ability to make,
our own choices.
We have the knowledge,
to differentiate,
right from wrong.
many people,
have never committed murder,
and yet, they know,
that it is wrong,
in everyway.

God had told Adam,
not to eat from the tree,
in the middle of garden.
Yet, he thought about it,
before he made his choice,
to eat from.
So I say this.
After we find our morals -
our convictions if you will,
after we hear,
from our conscience,
we have two choices;
'yes' or 'no'.
Should we,
or should we not,
act on our thoughts?
Then do we,
or do we not,
act on our thoughts?
Ladies and gentlemen,
the answer is simple.
It is right,
in front of us.
In a world filled,
with so much technology,
so much information,
and so many inovators.
It is bewildering to know,
how many have abandoned,
societie's moral values.
Yet the answer is so simple.
That is why,
we look at the world's destruction,
and ask,
"How did we get this far".

All Fear Has Gone Away

All fear has gone.
All fear has left.
Fear has departed from me.
Pain is pain.
There is no point,
in fearing that.
Death is inevitable.
You cannot run from it.
People will dislike you.
Still, with God,
they cannot overcome you,
because they are of this world.
Christ has overcome the world.
Fear is a mental bondage,
That we must strategically,
free ourselves from.
All fear is gone,
and replaced with Christ.

The Twenty-twelve Orange Bowl Bed Situation

I had dubbed it,
'The Twenty-twelve Orange Bowl Bed Situation'.
I remember it almost perfectly.
I was living in Louisiana.
I could not,
think of anybody,
who followed college football,
the way that I did,
at the time.
The date was well into,
the month of January.
I was excited,
to watch West Virginia,
play Clemson,
in the Orange Bowl,
Championship Series game.
I was going,
for West Virginia.
The game began,
at eight-0-clock.
I remember that I,
was alone in the house.
By now it was,
fully dark outside.
I cannot recall,
who first recieved the ball.
Still, I digress.
At the time,
my brother and I,
were not living,
the most righteous lifestyle.
It was about,
thirty minutes into the game,

before I recieved,
a cellphone call,
from my brother.

"Dion, the police are coming.
I need you to turn,
the T.V. off,
and turn off all the lights.
Then go hide under the bed",
he quickly said.

Five minutes after,
I was hiding under the bed,
just as my brother said,
there was banging,
on the front door,
and the back.
Flashlights shined,
throughout every window,
bringing light into,
each room of the house.
It was about twenty minutes,
before the lights were gone,
and the knocking stopped.
Still, I laid under the bed,
for three and a half hours,
before coming out.
I was not scared.
Strangely,
I had been,
in similar situations.
Still, laying under that tight space,
between the hard wood floor,
and the bottom of the mattress,
in pure silence,
in the dark,

gave me plenty of time to think.
When I did not doze off,
or think about the score,
of the football game,
that I was missing,
and eventually had missed,
I had realized how a change,
needed to take place,
in my life.
After alot of boredom,
Bible reading,
and an incredibly long year,
from that day,
(give or take a few days),
I had accepted Christ,
into my life,
and recieved His salvation.
It may sound like a cliche,
but that is the short version.
That January night,
was a turning point for me.
It was a pivotal moment,
in my life,
and the Holy Spirit,
has been working in me,
ever since then.

Prayer For Israel

Pray for the peace,
of Jerusalem.
They shall prosper,
that love thee.
Lord, when the enemy,
comes against your land,
with rockets,
You will watch over,
your people.
When they try,
to invade your land,
You will not,
give it up to the enemy.
What army,
can defeat your people?
Those that try,
will answer to you O' Lord.
As the world,
from all sides,
comes against,
your people,
help us to retaliate,
by going to the ends,
of the earth,
and spreading your name.
Lord, You are,
a God of peace.
Yet, You are a mighty God.
Lord God I ask,
who can hinder your people?
Let us who love you -
who love your people -
be advocates,

for your land.
Let those who love you,
rise up,
and defend your land.
O' Lord, Israel shall prosper,
now and in the last days.
What terrorist,
can inflict terror,
upon your people -
a mighty nation?
There is none.
When terror comes by night,
protect us.
Again I say,
You will protect us.
Your walls are impenetrable.
When the alarm sounds,
let us know,
that it is You,
who keeps us.
O' Lord it is you,
who keeps us.

A Great Awaking

Christians, rise up.
Men of God,
rise up.
Women of God,
rise up.
It is way past overdue.
We must no longer,
keep silent.
We cannot be two-sided.
Those who believe in Christ,
will be rewarded,
in Heaven.
Those who claim,
to be believers in Christ,
you cannot be ashamed,
to speak the gospel.
We must love our neighbors.
We must not be divided.
We must stand up,
for what is morally right.
Represent Christ,
at your work.
It is beyond,
just our convictions.
It is the truth.
Stand up for Christ in public.
Do not be ashamed,
to pray in the restaurants.
We must wake up.
Not that Christ,
will come today,
or tomorrow,
or in fifty years,

but that we should be,
ready when he returns.
For he will come,
like a thief in the night.
Those who are married,
and who believe in God,
rise up.
Be as a married couple should be.
Do not be mistaken.
I am not saying,
to become loud,
or anything,
of that nature.
Rather, I am saying,
to stand up,
for what is true -
not what is right,
but what is true,
because there,
is only one truth.
Stand up against,
what is wrong.
I say this,
with strong belief.
In a few years,
a great awaking will come.
It is in a clear view,
that not many can see.

The Days

We did what we did,
when we were kids.
We learned as we grew older,
that Christ forgives all sins.
We learn from our mistakes,
as our character builds,
that love always wins,
as immorality never will.
We discover as we mature,
that the world is not so nice.
So the will God gives us,
tells us to fight the good fight.
Whether you are a minister,
a lawyer, a writer,
a husband, or a wife,
you keep pressing on,
with all your might.
You keep your eyes on God,
everyday and everynight.
These are the days,
that we look toward the light.

Such Is Life

We all have bosses,
to answer to.
There is always,
someone else at the top.
Still, you provide,
for your family,
just about,
no matter what the cost.
Your boss may treat you bad.
He may degrade you,
or cheat your pay.
Still, you keep,
going to work,
because you love your family anyway.
All you can do,
is make the best of it.
All you can do is pray,
and ask God,
that He will make,
tomorrow a better day.
Still, you know,
that it is worth it,
when you come home,
to your loving wife and kids.
You figure,
'Look at what,
I have at home.
Who cares what I just did?'

Press On. Never Waver.

Remain steadfast,
with your faith in Christ.
Know that He is your Savior.
It may not be easy,
but push forward with hope,
and in your strength,
never waver.

I Will Be Vacationing

I will be vacationing,
from my poetic side.
It will always be there with me,
where it will abide.
So hold all my friends.
I will be back soon.
Until we meet again,
this will not be my last tune.

Those Without A Home (Heavy Laden)

There is a hurricane.
There is a flood.
It is freezing out.
A blizzard will be coming tonight.
There is hail falling.
People are cruel.
There is a riot outside.
Men work hard,
to provide for their family.
Rightly so as they play,
with their children,
in their cashmere sweaters,
the beautiful loving wife,
is cooking the best steak.
How fortunate they are.
Some are,
and are not so appreciative.
As I work hard,
by looking for work,
the home I have made for myself,
is of cardboard boxes,
pulled from the same dumpster,
where a get my food.
That is only because,
no one can ever seem,
to spare a quarter,
so I cannot save up,
enough money,
to buy a bottle of water and bread.
These dirty rags,
have been on me for a year now.
It is not as if I choose to smell.
So before the blizzard comes,

I will lay down,
smile,
and close my eyes.

Reformed, reformed,
I promise that I am reformed.
I have not had a weapon in my hand,
since I was eighteen.
I have not made friends with bad company,
since I was eighteen.
I have not been on the streets,
since I was eighteen.
For the past twenty years,
I was in prison being reformed.
Now I am living on the street...
and the sidewalk...
and at the bus stop.
Yes, I am famous,
around these parts.
Everytime the police see me,
they talk to me.
When my old friends see me,
they try to chase me down.
When other see my face,
they are scared.
Nevertheless,
I survive.
Still, I am not mad.
There is no point in being mad.
Besides, I do not have time to be mad.
I hear that it be cold tonight.
I must find a roof to keep me warm.

Oh the things,
that I have done,
the things that I have witnessed -

corruption,
murder,
lives being destroyed -
oh how sorry I am.
Oh Lord, how I ask for your forgiveness.
Because I have turned to you,
my old friends have betrayed me.
I have been fired,
from a well paying job.
Still, now I see the truth.
I see those,
who I often use to misjudge.
I see they are helpless.
Those who I often walked pass,
now I see them.
So as it begins,
to become cold,
it is time for me,
to go to my house,
whom I have turned,
into a shelter,
for those who have no home.

Only If She Loves Me Back

Yes I will admit that I love her,
but only if she loves me back.
I have loved and lost,
and found that is a horrible saying.
Who in the world came up with that.
Still, I love her, but I have learned,
to sometimes keep it to myself,
unless I know,
without a shadow of a doubt,
that she loves me as a fact,
but only If I know she really loves me,
and it is not just an elaborate trap.
Evan after we know we love eachother,
then what do we do?
If we do not know,
how to move forward together,
then won't the love start to fade too?
Then it will have all been in vain.
It would be the best there never was.
It can be beautiful, or cruel as usual,
this complex and confusing word love.
So slim, but not impossible,
are my chances is what I say.
She would practically have to write,
'I LOVE YOU', on her palm,
and slap me in the face.
Only then will I tell her that I love her.

To The Ohio State Fan

I know why your stadium is so big.
You do not have to tell me.
Yes I know,
it is your famous halftime show.
It cannot be your team.
Twelve times out of the year,
one-hundred thousand people show up,
with nothing to see.
So to put a stop to it I say it.
We get it.
Your band can spell Ohio State in Cursive.
We can read.

We Need A Reformation (Times They Are A Changin')

Go make picket signs,
and March in the streets,
and follow their lead,
as you hear speakers speak.
They stir up the crowd,
but not how you think.
Cause we need,
a reformation.
Go take to the halls,
and take to the stairs.
Go stand by yourself,
and show that you care.
Stand boldly though,
everyone else is scared.
Cause we need,
a reformation.
Take all division,
and take all your pride,
and take all bias culture,
and toss it aside.
Stand up for what's right,
with love inside,
Cause we need,
a reformation.
Don't let any gold,
silver, or pearls,
let your mind,
conform to this world.
Stand up Christian man,
woman, boy, and girl.
Cause we need,
a reformation.
Yes we need,

a reformation.

To Those Who Lead

Happy Father's Day
to all the men,
who are getting the job done.
A mother and her child are special,
but there is nothing like,
a father and daughter,
or a father and son.
They say mothers,
are underrrated.
I can't and would never,
take their credit away.
Still, you have to face it.
It's harder to find a father,
who shows his love,
each and everyday.
It takes alot to be a father.
It's more than just a man with kids.
You must mold them,
and teach them right in Christ,
so you may one day look back,
and see the accomplishment you did.
I know I am just an uncle.
Maybe I cannot talk.
Still, I know what it means,
to be a man,
and lead children in this Christian walk.

When All Is Done

The words of the wise,
are like goads,
and the words of scholars,
are like well-driven nails,
given by one Shepard.
And further, my son,
be admonished by these.
Of making many books,
there is no end,
and much study,
is wearisome to the flesh.
Let us hear,
the conclusion of the matter:
Fear God and keep His commandments.
For this is man's all.
For God will bring,
every work into judgement,
including every secret thing,
whether good or evil.

Seeing Straight Forward

We all have,
those certain things,
trying to get in our way.
Our path is already,
filled with twists and turns,
and yet there are so many,
different roads to take.
I cannot speak,
for everyone,
but this is how I look forward.
I keep the faith,
and as I race the race,
to Heaven, I move onward.
As I live on earth,
I see through a dim glass.
It is filthy, like an old cracked mirror.
Still, once I get to Heaven,
I'll see Christ as a whole.
Then I can see Him clearer.
So that is how,
I see straight,
pushing forward toward the prize.
I hold on to the greatest hope.
Although not clear,
I can see it with my eyes.
So I never know,
where my path will go.
Yet, the Holy Spirit is my guide.
That's the best advice,
on how to live your life.
Because when my path,
has come to an end,
Heaven is where I'll abide.

Meet Me Early In The Summer

Oh how I long for you.
I must see you.
Please my love -
please I implore you,
to come and see me soon.
Come early in the summer.
My love, my love,
I know you want,
to see me too.
I insist you come,
early in the summer,
as that is before,
the rain will come.
When it starts to rain,
my love it will be to late.
Come see me,
and we will be,
together once again.
For although our bodies,
are apart for now,
our love has never,
left eachother.
Oh my love,
come to me soon.
I will wait for you.

Be Nice

It's so much better,
to be nice,
than to ever be mean.
It makes life simpler,
to get by.
It happens more with ease.
I know some people,
do not deserve our kindness,
as much as they do a swear.
Still, they are the ones,
we should be nice to the most.
So smile and show that you care.
The more you are mean,
the more you are stressed out,
the more you will loose your hair.
So always be nice,
no matter who it is.
It does not matter where.

To Those Who Call Themselves Atheists

To those who call themselves atheists,
I do not believe you.
This is what I mean.
I do not believe that you are really an atheist.
I do not believe that there is such a thing.
No, it is not that I am naive,
nor is it out of ignorance.
Rather, this is my logic.
atheism is meant for those who say,
that they do not believe in God.
They believe in the theory of evolution.
I believe that you either do not want to believe,
or that you do not want others to believe.
That is why you are so zealous in your fight,
to try to prove God wrong.
That is why you often become upset,
when you hear another,
make a rational argument on God's behalf.
If you truely did not believe,
then you would not try to prove that there is no God.
Still, I must commend you,
on your steadfast will,
and the faith that you have.
This is why I say that.
You say that there is no proof that God exists.
There is only proof in science.
On the contrary.
There is proof everywhere that God exists.
It is that very few people make time for Him.
Where as there is no proof in evolution.
Yes, you date back your science and theories,
to thousands and millions of years ago.
Still, somewhere your theories,

either come to a dead-end,
lost,
or somehow they always point back to God.

Land Of Liberty

My country tis of thee,
sweet land of liberty,
of thee I sing.
Land where my fathers died,
land of the pilgrim's pride,
from every mountain side,
let freedom ring.

What Builds A Nation

It is not about,
how many problems we have.
Are there problems with racism?
Certainly...
Are there problems with division?
Of course there are.
Still, politics is not,
what defines this nation.
It is not the protests.
Nor is it the groups.
What defines us a nation -
what makes America great,
is the contrary.
What makes America great,
are the Americans who live,
as hard working people.
What makes America great,
are the Americans,
who are grateful,
for what they do have -
those who show their gratitude.
What defines us,
is how we treat,
our fellow Americans -
not just our fellow Americans,
but our fellow neighbors.
It is not the complaints,
and the hatred,
and the, 'trying to please everybody',
that makes us great.
That is not,
what represents America.
Rather, it is us,

loving one another,
without having,
any hidden agenda
on our mind.
That is what keeps America,
united and great.

The Glory Days

Ah, the glory days -
although I must say,
that they were years for me.
I remember them vividly:
no responsibilities,
not caring about anyone,
having no stability,
no security,
and getting into trouble.
It helped me to learn early,
that friends are a fickle group.
Did I have ever fun?
Oh, did I ever have fun!
I remember those days,
like a baby remembers,
their loving mother.
Yet still, they are all,
a distant memory.
For that I am glad.
I put aside,
my childish ways,
long ago.
I no longer selfishly,
live for myself.
I now selflessly live for the Lord.
Still, I choose not to forget,
about my glory days.
So I may relize,
the lack of glory,
that they truely brought me.
Therefore, I let my,
clears throat...
so called glory days,

be a testimony,
to my own self.
That way I may see,
where the Lord has brought me from.

In My Spare Time

Tell me what,
should I do,
in my spare time.
I am usually focused -
never anxious.
It feels like I can't,
make anything go together...
I mean rhyme.
So what do I do,
when there is nothing to do?
I read every book.
I fixed everything,
and I tightened every screw.
I need to work.
I despise the couch.
Anxiety keeps,
making me a grouch.

There That You Are

It is there that you are O' Israel,
O' mighty Israel,
in the center of it all -
the center of the world -
the center of every nation.
You are so beautiful O' Israel.
You do not need me to,
and yet I weep for you.
I weep because you are,
the center of it all -
all the attention.
Your beauty holds no bounds.
Yet, people want,
your destruction.
They call you an aggressor.
They call you a bully.
They see of you,
only what they want to see.
You are so small,
and yet so mighty.
You are the center,
of your neighboring enemies.
It is because,
you defend yourself valiantly,
that people despise you.
Yet, if you were to be weak,
you would fall captive,
to your adversaries.
God forbid that happened,
would others simpathize with you,
the way they ignorantly sympathize,
with your enemies,
or would they say,

'She deserves it'?
No, you are not,
a perfect nation.
Still, you are a great,
and blessed nation,
nonetheless.
O' Israel -
mighty Israel,
remain steadfast,
in the Lord our God.

My Intentions

Lord God, You know I try.
I strive to be perfect,
but am only right,
seventy-nine percent of the time.
No matter how much,
I feel sick,
I try to always go to church,
but only make it,
seventy-nine percent of the time.
I do my best,
to put you first in my life.
Still, it seems as though,
I remember only,
seventy-nine percent of the time.
I know that I am,
fighting the good fight of faith,
but it only feels like,
I am in this race,
seventy-nine percent of the time.
Lord, I am not going to pretend,
because I know,
that in the end,
I will go to Heaven,
when I die.
I am not making an excuse,
but I am human.
So what about the other,
twenty-one percent of the time?
I am just a soul,
whose intentions are good.
O' Lord,
please don't let me,
be misunderstood.

Man's Best Friend

The most loyal beast of the earth.
You are my companion.
- my best friend,
so long as you live.
As a puppy,
you follow me everywhere.
In your latter years,
you lay in front of my bed,
on the same rug you've had,
when I brought you home,
with your bowl,
in front of you.
When I would work,
you would always help me.
You were always nice.
Perhaps that's why,
I call you,
my best friend on earth.

They Lied To You

I change because I know the truth.
I change because I know what is real.
I change because they lied to me.
I do not like being lied to.
So I refuse to live a lie.

With Christ I Have

Am I weak at times?
Yes...
Still, He is stronger.
Yes, the flesh is strong.
Thankfully, He keeps me,
from temptation,
that may overcome the flesh.
Oh, the sinful temptation!
Oh, the devil is great.
Great is he,
and the calamity he makes.
Great is his temptation.
Great is his deceit.
Still, he will not triumph.
Because, I have,
Christ Jesus,
who is my God and Savior,
I am greater than the devil.
Because, The Lord,
keeps me on the right path,
I will always have,
peace in Him.
Because Christ,
will never give me,
more than I can bare,
I can withstand,
all temptation.
Because God,
has given me,
wisdom and diligence,
I will not fall,
for the enemie's deceit.
Am I weak?

Maybe...
Still, with the Holy Spirit,
I have power,
over ever enemy.
With the Holy Spirit,
I have the power,
to lead ten-thousand men,
into battle,
and come out victorious.

What Do You Think

Am I a fanatic?
Maybe...
Some may call me one.
I do not mind.
Rather, I welcome the name.
Do I consider myself to be one?
Certainly not
I do not boast,
nor should I,
about who I am.
I simply love Christ Jesus.
I accept Him as my Savior.
I simply love the truth.
Thankfully,
in loving Christ Jesus,
the truth falls into place.
I am not a fanatic.
I simply speak the truth,
and comply within,
all guidelines of the Bible.
When I live,
it is simply the Holy Spirit,
living through me.
So if you believe,
that I am a fanitic,
because I believe,
in the truth,
then by all means,
call me a fanatic,
but I must let you know,
that I am not,
so much as I am passionate.

Only So Much

Yes, it might,
get you far.
It might make you strong.
I'll say however,
it will not last forever.
It can only go so long.
I tell my nieces,
and my nephews,
"The truth will always,
be revealed".
It may be tomorrow,
or years from now,
but you cannot,
keep it concealed.
Your mammon may save you,
in the beginning,
but will bring you down,
in the middle,
and leave you in the end,
and will take it's power with it,
leaving you feeling little.
Now where will you hide?
What will you say,
when it is time,
on Judgement day -
when it is to late,
and you hear the final bell (trumpet)
and Jesus turns you away,
and sends you to hell?

If For Your Benefit Pleases You

As the Lord lives,
What the Lord says to me,
that I will speak.

Forward Crowd

They go to the streets,
for the first time,
not knowing what to expect.
After being arrested,
They then wonder,
'What's next'.
They stand up.
They yell,
and fight for what they believe in.
So nothing is wrong with that.
I am not against,
liberating countries,
but what I am against,
is instead of moving forward,
they often move back.
I am not for,
establishing wickedness.
I am not for free will.
For where will wickedness,
and free will bring us?
What will it give us?
To fight for one day,
only to fight,
is not liberating.
So stand up!
Continue to stand up,
for what you believe in,
but press forward,
in righteousness.

Those Who Live With No Light

They do not hear,
that they are being lied to,
because they do not see,
that they are being lied to.
They do not see,
that they are being lied to,
because they do not know,
that they are being lied to,
and they do not know,
because they do not understand,
that they are being lied to.

How Did We Get This Far (Part 6)

What in hell,
is wrong with so called Christians today?
How did we get this far,
to where Christians,
are renouncing their faith?
However, it does not,
surprise me.
When one prefers,
to think of oneself,
as a Christian influencer,
a red flag automatically,
start rising.
How did we get this far,
when many Christians,
are no longer vigilent?
They do not know the Word.
Rather they put their trust,
in these twenty year old,
so called, 'Christian Influencers'.
These are grown people,
in their forties, fifties, and sixties,
putting all their trust,
in these twenty year old pasters,
and musicians,
and people who just,
graduated college.
Because these people,
are so young,
they themselves,
do not know much about life.
They are not yet,
firmly rooted,
in their own Christian faith.

So for whatever reason,
they renounce,
Christ Jesus.
Should you had,
studied your Bible,
you would know,
that it warns us,
about such things -
about false prophets,
and false teachers.
So no,
this is nothing new.
Still, what is surprising,
is that it seems,
as though this is the new trend:
professing Christ,
serving Him,
and then renouncing Christ.
How did we get this far?
That is why,
we must be vigilent.
We must know Christ Jesus.

No Lying In You

There is no lying,
in you O' Lord.
So there is no lying in me,
because you are,
a part of me,
that I will always see.
I come to God through you.
You are the way,
the truth, and the light.
You manifest
yourself through me.
Holy Spirit you shine bright.

Another Valley

The smoke rises,
from a desolate place.
The canyons are quiet,
and yet you hear,
It's blood stains scream.
O' the victims,
swallowed by the valley.
Yet still, through the valley,
is the only way to victory.
As I lead on my brown horse,
into the valley,
my soldiers valiantly follow.
As the hooves of my horse,
and feet of the soldiers,
walk over the cracked dry bones,
the walls scream out,
the smoke rises.
Yet we press forward.
No enemy,
can overtake us.
O' the long dark valley.
You are nothing,
but a test of courage -
nothing that,
I have not seen before.
I fear no evil.
My God -
the one true God,
Comforts me.
As I came in with thirty-three men,
So did I make it out.

Cleanliness, Tidiness, And Organization

Organization is great.
It's good to keep everything straight.
So work hard everyday.
Clean your office and where you stay,
or there will be confusion every way.

He Must Increase, As I Must Decrease

When I start out with Jesus,
in my heart.
I put him above everything.
I put him above everyone,
but I did not give up,
my immediate lifestyle.
I was dangerously close,
to putting myself before Jesus.
Now I know,
that He must increase,
as I myself decrease.
I must humble myself more,
as I exalt the Lord more.
I must let the space grow larger,
between Christ Jesus and me,
while putting Him in front.
That way, no dark force can separate us.
Nothing can come between us.
The more in front,
Christ Jesus is,
the better that I can see Him -
the better that I can follow Him -
the more I know,
that I am on the right path,
and the more I know,
that I am doing the Lord's work.

For All Generations

When Christ ascended,
into Heaven,
two-thousand years ago,
He left behind the Holy Spirit,
for all generations to know.
It was not just,
for His apostles.
It was not only for Paul.
The Holy Spirit,
would last forever,
for whoever was willing to call.
It pushed through wars,
and genecide.
It brought reformation,
and broke down walls.
It brought about,
great revivals,
and faced opposition,
and not once did it fall.
I am sad to say,
that opposition,
will never go away,
still, neither will the Holy Spirit.
He helps me everyday,
to grow in my faith.
As He grows near to me,
I grow near it.
Now a new generation comes,
and still the Holy Spirit does not waver.
It manifests itself,
to those who call on it,
and will always show them favor.

Tears And Old Bitterness Of Fortune

It was seventeen years ago,
and yet still it crosses my mind -
the night I should have gone to Jail and didn't -
the night someone else took my prison sentence.
Do not have me wrong.
I would never want to go to prison.
That is what makes it hurt all the more.
Before I dive farther into my reflection,
I must say that it was not my fault.
... or maybe it was.
Before I could admit my blame,
my brother had taken it,
and it is so often that people get away with crime,
that as soon as someone admits to a crime,
the authorities do not waste anytime,
charging that person,
whether they are innocent or not.
With that being said,
I will continue with my sad fortunate yet unfortunate story.
Sigh -
I was sixteen.
My brother was eighteen.
At the time, my brother was heavy into doing bad,
and I, being his little brother,
wanted to follow in his footsteps.
I wanted to be just like him.
One night, it was about three-0-clock in the morning,
when I was in the passenger seat,
while my brother was driving his car.
I was having the time of my life.
In a few hours, my brother and I had made so many sales,
and made hundreds of dollars in a matter of hours.
My brother whom I looked up to was teaching me,

about selling drugs.
That night was going so smoothly.
Then it was around was around three-0-clock in the morning,
when my brother stopped in front of this one house.
He made a sale to what we thought,
was a regular, 'drug-head'.
It turned out that that, 'drug-head',
was actually an informant.
Everything seemed fine,
and then it was less then a minute,
as we were about to pull out of the neighborhood,
and onto the main road,
when out of nowhere came a police car and cut us off.
Then out of nowhere came about ten unmarked cars,
with flashing blue and red lights.
Then out of nowhere came undercover officers,
with their guns drawn at our windows.
They dragged us out of the car,
put us in handcuffs,
seperated us,
laid us down,
and questioned us.
- standard procedure -
I am not being specific,
to give anybody a bad name.
Do not be mistaken.
There is only myself to blame.
After asking me questions,
I gave them mostly lies.
My brother must have known that I would not talk.
He took all of the blame.
He had the money on him.
He had the drugs on him.
He was driving,
and he made the sale to the informant.
I did not see them put him in the back of their car.

What I do remember, was an officer pulling me off the ground,
taking the handcuffs off,
and just telling me in a mean and stern voice,
"Go - Get the fuck out of here".
Then, in less than ten seconds,
all the squad cars disappeared.
After the situation had passed,
I ran to my friends house,
and tried to be as unseen as possible.
It was because of that night,
that my brother spent eighteen months in prison,
while I was able to still live my life.
Only my brother and I know about what happened that night.
Moments of the story today seem a bit fuzzy.
I thank the Lord for that.
Still, to this day,
although I do not talk about it,
it is not something that I can let go.
I was fortunate that I had never been to prison.
I will admit that.
Still, for a very long time,
I remained bitter towards myself.
This situation happens many times,
for people who live that life.
Although, I can imagine how they have to deal with that pain -
the pain of someone taking their punishment -
a horrible punishment.
-
... but such is that life.

On The Edge

O' how I stood by you.
Sigh...
Still, my pathetic loyalty is to you.
You have stood by Israel.
You have surrounded yourself in good company -
people who are loyal.
You have done many good things for us.
I did not say that you were perfect.
... far from it.
Still, you were favored by God from the beginning.
Sigh...
Yet, I must now say,
that you are on the edge of loosing God's favor.
Betraying those who were loyal to us -
who were loyal to you -
who died with us,
is not what will bring you out of God's favor.
Still, should you betray your friends,
and leave them to the slaughter,
it leads me to ask who you would betray next.
O' the repercussions!
O' the consequences!
Should you leave your friends to die,
there will be consequences.
Just as king Saul was shone great favor by God,
he lost it when he consulted a median,
and he eventually fell,
as his reign came to an end.
O' my pathetic loyalty,
and yet should you betray your friends -
our friends,
the conquences will fall only on you.

Our Brothers And Sisters

Our friends, brothers, and sisters,
it is hard to ask you not to dismay.
As you run to safety,
and flee from missiles,
it is hard to ask you to pray.
When you are losing your children to bombs,
it is hard to keep the faith.
Still, we must not turn from God,
as because He is still with us everyday.
I know that it is hard,
to understand,
the position where you are.
To be outnumbered, outmanned, and outweaponed,
makes it seem as though you will loose this war.
Still, remember Joshua, Gideon,
and the great leaders and warriors of that time.
Do not be discouraged.
God will bring you through this bind.
So to my brother, to my sister, and to my friend,
I pray and hope that you stick it out,
and God sees you through to the end.

A Beautiful Work Of Art

O' how you are,
a beautiful art.
Your beautiful hands,
move so gracefully.
Your face is beautiful.
You always have,
a beautiful glow.
O' how I love your front.
I stare at your curves,
in admiration.
You look so dainty,
and yet you are so firm.
You are as precious as gold.
Although you are not royalty,
you should have a crown of gold.
Every day is different,
when I see you.
You are one to look at,
when you move in your leather.
I am referring to the one,
with the gold buckle,
in the middle,
that holds it together.
Your back is so smooth and warm,
I love the way,
you rub my arms.
Though your outer beauty,
does not exceed your inner.
You are not at all complicated.
You show me your heart.
O' how you are a beautiful watch.

During This Month

To those who celebrate,
the last day of October,
known as Halloween -
To those and to the churches,
who have what they call,
'Harvest Festivals', -
To those who criticize Christians,
for not partaking,
in their tradition,
and then mock them,
for treating Christmas,
as Christ's birthday,
or celebrating Easter,
as Christ's death and resurection -
and to the Christian leaders,
who are not standing up,
this is what I have to say.
First and foremost,
I do not expect the most,
of everyone who celebrates Halloween.
They are simply,
being used by the devil.
I cannot expect to someone,
who does not have Christ,
to know how to combat the devil.
I am not going to talk about,
the origins of Halloween now.
It does not matter.
It is here now.
That is what matters.
Nevertheless,
I will say,
that Halloween,

is not as simple,
as everyone makes it out to be.
I know that there,
is a certain kind of evil -
an evil that overflows,
within it's own month.
It is when demonic,
and dark forces,
run rampant.
The wickedness that is being done,
is beyond it's measure,
and for those who are,
partaking in the holiday,
are leaving themselves,
vulnerable to the devil.
Now I say to those,
and to the churches,
who are celebrating,
'Halloween alternative', parties,
and things of that nature,
simply because it is less scary,
or it is safer,
or it brings kids from off the street,
what you are doing,
is no different,
than those described above.
As Christians,
and as churches,
it is our mission,
to lead others to Christ.
Ask youselves,
if you are spreading the gospel,
buy having your own Halloween party.
You are only white washing,
hiding,
and watering down it's evil.

We as Christians,
are held to a higher standard.
The purpose of this writing,
is not to criticize,
or to nitpick,
or to deride anyone,
for not believing in Christ Jesus.
Rather, it is a warning for those.
Still, I will say this,
to those who criticize,
and scoff at Christians,
for not partaking in their day.
Many of you criticize us,
and yet many of you,
try to take Christ out of Christmas.
You say that it discriminates,
other holidays.
Please name any holiday,
that is discriminated against.
Some say that they simply don't,
celebrate Christmas or Easter.
No one can force you to.
Still then, do not criticize us,
for not partaking in Halloween.
Finally,
this is who must take,
the most responsibility.
This is who is mostly at fault.
I am referring to,
the Christian leaders,
or at least those,
who call themselves leading,
who are not standing up,
during this time of the year,
and speaking the truth.
Why are you not spreading the Gospel?

Where are your extra prayers,
for this extra-wicked,
time of the year?
As I have said earlier,
I do not expect much,
from those who do not know Christ.
Still, you know the truth.
Yet you do not speak it.
If you are leaders,
then where is your leadership?
It will not be good for you,
on judgement day,
when you will have to answer to Christ Jesus.

Thank God For Poetry

Poetry is,
a true gift from God,
one where you can pointlessly,
boast to yourself.
Why post to other people,
when you can easily,
post yourself?
When no one is willing,
to teach you or coach you,
poetry will help you,
bring the most of yourself.
You can write,
to the entire world,
or maybe you just wrote to yourself.
Poetry is in,
so many things.
It is more than just,
on paper.
Sometimes, it may bring you down.
Other times, it may be an enabler.
So write or find a poem,
that will lift you up.
It does not have to rhyme,
because poetry is powerful.
It can help bring you through,
all the time.

A Beautiful Life Together

She loves me.
She wants to be with me.
I want to be with her.
We enjoy each other's company.
The love we have,
for one another,
shows each day.
Like a fine wine,
betters with age,
our love matures,
and grows everyday.
We never grow,
tired of each other.
Rather, we only grow closer.
It's the little things,
that she does,
that makes me love her even more,
and the things,
she does not do,
that makes me love her even more.
We love each other,
support each other,
and take care of each other too.
We take each step together,
as everyday seems new.
So long as we,
trust in God,
He will shine His light.
It may sometimes be,
a bumpy ride.
Still, we will always,
be alright.

Tight Jeans, Red Hair, And A Violin

Every Monday I see you.
You see me,
and you look at me too.
Your beautiful long red hair,
and your beautiful scent,
that lingers in the air...
If there was such a thing,
as love at first sight;
my love would be,
towards you,
as I see, and hear you,
play on your violin.
We talk,
but only exchange few words.
As you lean forward,
and bend over to speak,
your Jeans tighten even more.
I cannot help but notice.
Now that we talked,
I can honestly say,
that I love you,
and you can honestly say,
that you love me too.
However,
saying it aloud,
takes alot more courage.
So as our conversation ends,
we will go our separate ways,
knowing that until,
either one of us,
says, 'I love you',
or until Monday comes,
we will think of each other every day.

Tomorrow's Progress

Yesterday, I did this.
Today, I did that.
Tomorrow, I'll know,
I made progress in life,
because of the experience I had.

Compromise

I do not, 'sell out',
so much as I compromise.
I do not have the luxury,
of seeing world,
as black and white.
Every decision I make,
I can live with myself,
no matter what is at stake,
as others sit on a shelf.
I know that I
will make more mistakes,
and maybe a few wrong decisions.
That is why,
I do not worry about compromise,
when the time may come.
Because if I make the wrong decision,
I learn from them,
and know next time,
that I will make better ones.

Who Comes First

I love my mom,
and I love my dad,
each more every day.
I love my nieces and nephews.
I try my best,
to raise them the right way.
I cannot neglect,
my responsibilities,
even though they seem,
to sometimes never end.
Although it is,
also fun,
to have that one special friend.
It is nice to have some money,
every now and then.
It is always good to have,
a few extra dollars to spend.
Even for those,
with a big family,
or who only have their spouse,
I am sure you know,
that it an accomplishment,
when you own,
your first house.
Still, you must remember,
about those you love,
and what you cherish,
that when we die,
we leave others behind,
and everything else,
will eventually perish.
So there is nothing wrong,
with having a list of accomplishments.

We must always,
strive for our best,
and enjoy our rewards.
Still, at the end of the day,
we must remember,
that we must always,
live for the Lord.

Why Love?

Why love,
when you know,
that she will tear out your heart?
Why love,
when you know,
you will be heartbroken from the start?
Why love,
when you know,
it will be taken the next day?
Why love,
when you know,
your heart will be broken anyway?
Why love,
when you know,
that gratitude is rare?
Why love,
when you know,
that your friends are hardly there?
You have every rite,
to be mad.
Your heart was shattered,
when that was all that you had.
So why love?
We love because,
when we are at,
the end of our rope,
even if it,
is a little bit,
love always gives us hope.

Tell Them To Shut Up

To be a leader,
one must lead.
Yes, as a leader,
we must take into,
consideration,
the ideas of who we are leading.
Nevertheless,
every leader,
should stand firm,
in the decisions,
that they make.
They must remember,
that they are the leader.
The people need,
someone to lead them.
They need someone to follow.
A leader must realize,
that the people,
do not always know,
what is best for them.
We cannot always,
give them what they want.
Yes, that will mean,
that you will not always be liked.
Such is the life,
as a true leader.
Still, when the people,
become upset,
and express their frustration -
sometimes, as the leader,
we must remember,
the power that we do have,
and must tell them,

to just, 'shut up,
and stop crying for everything'.

Charming Man Dressed In All Black

You lie to many people,
and convince most of the world,
to join your side,
and say you are,
for every man, woman, boy, and girl.
You say, "The Bible is no longer relevant",
and that a person,
is their, 'own god'.
You charismatically speak,
lies and deceit,
and say evil is righteous,
and yet it makes you angry,
that the Gospel is being spread.
You call it, 'a disruption to the world'.
You speak hatred,
and say that those,
who disagree with you,
are the ones that hate.
You speak false love -
a wicked abominable love.
Yet, I am not deceived.
As for those who think,
about what is pure -
about the one true God,
you try to shut them down.
Still, you will not succeed.
Your gates shall not prevail.
You cannot stop Christ Jesus.
You cannot stop the Gospel.
You may persecute those,
who believe in Christ Jesus,
but His Gospel,
will never leave.

That is not the case with you.
You, man who is dress in all black -
you will be defeated,
and so will those,
who followed you.
and there will be,
no remorse for the wicked,
who will perish,
for all eternity.

The Add-on

Foundation then brick,
by brick, by lair -
once the base,
windows, and doors are set,
the walls shoot up,
in the air.
Now that everything,
is connected,
the roof is placed,
the room is extended,
the second story,
is brand new,
it is as close to perfect,
as one can do.
So everything is built.
Every stair is put in line.
Now what comes next,
is the interior design.
I leave that up,
to someone else,
as long as I know them,
but for now I will talk,
about what is being built.
As for the interior -
that is a whole other poem.

The Bigger Picture

Put aside,
your trivial wants.
Chances are,
you do not need them.
Do not be,
so short sighted.
You must think long term,
of what is more important.
You must see,
the bigger picture.

Hard Hitters And Title Winners

You have been waiting,
all year for this -
the day you celebrate,
a bowl full of bliss.
You both have trained,
beyond your own strength.
The blood sweat and tears,
goes no length.
The losses you suffered,
and the pain that you endured,
all led up,
to this final cure.
Still, it is not done yet.
There is three hours left,
until the end.
You scratch and claw,
for every inch.
So in the end,
the best,
comes out in a pinch.

An Easy Painless Peaceful Death (Soul At Rest)

I can rest assure,
that when I die,
and take my final rest,
that it will be,
a peaceful death,
and a peaceful rest.
My soul will ease,
itself toward Heaven.
I know this because,
I have the biggest hope,
there is to have -
one that can give me,
a silent ear,
to all the critics.
It is the hope,
that I will be going,
to a perfect place,
after I leave,
this corrupt,
and deteriorating world.
I know this because,
I have Christ Jesus,
in my heart,
and the Holy Spirit,
runs through my body.

Some Visions Of Lies

Is it possible,
to have visions,
revelations,
and dreams given by God?
Certainly it is.
... and there is not,
a doubt in my mind,
otherwise.
Nevertheless,
do not be,
so easily fooled.
There are many,
who claim to have,
devine dreams.
Yet, most of those,
people are liars.
They speak of dreams,
that they had,
and then they boast about them.
They boast to build themselves up.
They boast to make,
others feel inferior to them.
Many times,
they trick people,
into giving to them,
and many people,
Christians,
and non-Christians,
fall for their schemes.
The Lord does not,
give devine dreams,
visions,
and revelations,

to boastful people.
He does not use,
boastful people,
and those who brag,
and those who are,
full of pride.
Remember Joseph.
He was used,
for interpreting dreams.
Yet, when he boasted,
about his dreams,
he disrespected,
his loving father,
and was sold into slavery,
by his own brothers.
So yes, it is rare,
that one may have,
devine dreams,
revelations,
and visions,
but be careful,
of those who are boastful,
because they do not,
tell the truth.

Grow in Christ

Who is Christ Jesus,
other than the one,
we know to be true?
Many do not know Christ Jesus.
Nevertheless,
despite the ridicule,
He is a man,
that we can find no fault in.
Why not chase after Him?
Give me a legitimate reason.

Tradition is False, But The Word Is Real

I do not have,
a problem with tradition.
Preferably, I embrace it.
... to a certain extent that is.
Nevertheless,
it is true,
that Christ's death,
resurection,
and ascension,
has freed us,
from the traditions of laws and rules.
No longer must we follow,
'we shall do this.
We shall do that',
to get into Heaven.
Yes, it is true,
that we are not saved,
by the laws,
that were given to moses.
Nevertheless,
we must not count,
tradition as a bad thing.
We must not think,
as though the law is irrelevant.
Although it is impossible,
to keep all of the laws,
we must still try,
to keep the law -
knowing that it is not,
the law that will save us.
Rather, it is Christ's grace.
We do not need,
tradition and laws,

to make it into Heaven.
Still, they do help us,
to live our lives,
on this earth.
Yes, it is by tradition,
that we follow tradition.
Yet, we must,
always remember,
that everything in God's Word,
is true.

This Is Not What I Wanted

What I wanted,
was for Christ's gospel,
to be spread throughout the world.
What I wanted,
was for Jesus' name,
to reach every man, woman, boy, and girl.
What I wanted,
was a Christian path,
to be paved.
What I wanted,
was for every sex trafficing organization,
to be busted,
and every unborn baby,
to be saved.
I did not want to be seen,
as just some guy,
with a voice,
who said nice things,
to other people,
and just made alot of noise.
I did not want people,
to recieve the wrong message,
with what I said.
I would rather never be heard,
than to have people misled.
I did not spread the gospel,
for others to take it,
and smear the Lord's name.
sigh -
Although, I may be wrong;
as time will always change,
it seems as though,
most people stay the same.

sigh -
... but such is life.
Therefore,
I will strive harder,
to spread Christ's gospel,
throughout the world.
I will strive harder,
to reach as much people,
as I can.
I will strive harder,
to pave a way,
for other true Christian ministries.
I will speak more,
against abortion, and slavery,
among other dark forces,
of this world.
Yes, there will always be those,
who will reject the gospel.
Nevertheless,
in the world that we live in,
many people,
are always looking for hope.
Christ Jesus is that hope.

If I Had Not Closed The Book

Does the Bible,
help save people?
Of course it does.
Still, in order to,
truely have salvation,
one must first,
take offence to the Bible.
Let me elaborate.
I can honestly say,
as a Christian,
that the gospel of Christ Jesus,
offends people.
Had I just simply,
and willingly accepted God's word,
I do not feel,
that I would be truely saved.
To truely know Christ,
one must know the word.
So when reading the word,
before we have Christ,
it would be,
in our sinful nature,
to wrestle,
with first accepting the Word.
Had I not tried,
to first resist,
the Word of God,
then I would not,
have felt it's power.
The Gospel offends those,
in different ways,
who do not believe,
in Christ Jesus.

Fifteen Days Of Resting

I see this as,
an opportunity,
for fifteen days of resting.
So that when everyone,
who wants something from me,
or asks something,
needlessly from me,
I can say, 'no,
I am resting'.

Listen And Take Heed

All is vanity.
After years,
of searching the world for happiness,
I realize that I,
have been many places.
I have accomplished many things.
If I were to die shortly,
then I could honestly say,
that have lived a full life,
only to reflect,
and realize,
that all is vanity.
I realize now,
that in world full of disease,
pestilence,
and war,
there is no greater happiness
than God.
All in this earth is vanity,
in the sense that,
once we are tired,
or maybe finished with something,
we move on,
only for that accomplishment,
to vanish and be forgotten.
There is satisfaction,
in our toil,
but it is only temporary.
Yet,
it can,
and it cannot be helped.
We cannot dwell on one thing,
for to long.

It is unhealthy if we do.
Still, many times,
we do not reflect,
and enjoy the fruits of our labor,
and we should.
So to those who are young,
in this generation,
take my warning.
Do not chase,
the things of this world.
For they are all vain.
Do not wait,
to put God first in your life.
Not many will be so fortunate.
Surround yourself with good.
Only the Lord gives life.
The rest of the world -
despite it's looks -
only brings death.
So whether one lives,
to be twenty-five,
or ninety-five,
remember that there,
is nothing greater,
and more fulfilling,
than the Lord.

Pardon My Corona

How long,
O' Lord?
How long will you,
continue,
this pestelence?
My God! My God!
The one true God of Israel,
have mercy on us.
Show us your face,
so that we may,
continue to serve you.

Weeding Them Out

Many fear,
this new pandemic.
I see it as God,
weeding out the church,
and those who call,
themselves Christians.
For years false prophets,
have abound in the church,
and for many more,
they will continue,
to do so.
Still,
with many churches,
claiming that they are of God,
with many pastors,
taking away from the Bible,
and adding onto the Bible,
and with many pastors,
preaching hate,
and false love,
and speaking not from the Word,
I see many,
of these churches,
being forced to close it's doors -
some permanently.
and that may,
be a good thing.
With more and more,
mosques,
satanic churches,
and atheistic churches,
being built,
and with the church of scientology,

using the cross,
to help promote itself,
I see this as,
God cleansing the church,
and destroying,
and dispanding,
any group,
who tries to,
come against the church.
For Christ's church,
was built on a rock,
and the gates of hell,
shall not prevail,
against it.
Not only do I see,
God weeding out the church,
but also those,
who for years,
have called themselves Christians -
those who have claimed,
to represent God,
and blasphemed his name.
For those who,
classified themselves,
as Christians for so long,
only because their parents,
had went to church,
to the politicians,
who use God's name,
only for their,
political gain,
to those who say,
"one must dress,
conservative,
to be a Christian".
How will these people,

react in this scary crisis,
that is unheard of,
by most people?
Will they trust the Lord,
to bring them through the storm?
Will they question God?
Will they be afraid?
Will they beg for his forgiveness?
This crisis,
this world crisis,
will surely seperate,
the true believers,
from the false.
You can be assured,
that that is a silver lining,
and the church,
and Christ's people,
will come out stronger.

Oh My Love

You are unfaithful.
You were like this,
as long as I knew you.
At first,
I loved you to much,
for me to see it.
Now it is clear,
and I am,
forever bonded to you.
Still,
You will not always be like this,
but you are inconsistant,
in your ways.
You are beyond me.
Only the Lord,
can repair you.
I love you,
so I pray for you.
Come home.

The Power Of Prayer

I am one,
who truely believes,
in the power of prayer.
I may be wrong,
but I see no reason,
why I would be,
and those who truely,
believe that Christ Jesus,
is the Son of God,
would not doubt this;
that I think someone,
may have prayed,
for end of the earth,
or at least for God,
to renew it.

You Don't Have To Lie

You don't have to lie,
about where you have been,
who you are,
or what you did.
You don't have to lie,
to make friends.
The truth always,
reveals itself,
in the end.
If you are boring,
then you are boring,
but people like the truth.
If you traveled the world,
then that's great,
but honestly,
nobody cares what you do.
You don't have to,
impress anyone.
It is easy to see right through.
Just be yourself around them,
and they will be themselves,
with you.

We'll Always Have...

Of all the the houses,
in all the cities,
in all of Florida,
why did she have to,
come to mine?
I am doing fine,
on my own.
I never had,
any help before,
and now it seems,
as though my life,
has turned upside down.
Yet, what can I do?
She has done nothing wrong.
Rather, she has done,
nothing but right.
So I think this is the beginning,
of something beautiful.

What We Do With Understanding

I have been there before.
I have seen what it is like to be poor.
So I thank the Lord,
that I am not any more.
It is not because,
I had a problem with being poor.
Rather the opposite for me.
No - I thank the Lord,
that I may now be able,
to share with others,
what I could not before.
As I reflect on my life for bit,
I am beyond grateful,
that the Lord had given the opportunity,
to see more than one side to life,
as I grew up.
I have lived poor and rich.
therefore, I have an understanding,
of the poor and rich,
the wealthy and the not so wealthy.
Not only because of this,
I am humbled.
What I write is what I write,
but I am made to live a humble life,
a sharing life,
an understanding life,
a sympathetic life,
and a loving life.
It is because I have been there before.

A Few Just In The World (The Easy, And The Not So Easy)

Do not do,
as the world would do.
For the world,
will do what is easy.
If you do,
what is right,
the world will look,
and see what it need see.
The whole world will see,
what they need be like,
and yet still very few,
will follow,
and lead,
and no longer sit idly by,
as the world moves,
in it's foolish direction.
As they slowly die,
section by section,
they will put,
the expectation,
on the few,
who do what is right.
Sigh...
... and we will,
do what is right.
For we are righteous and pure.
As the rest,
of the world,
is lost and unsure.
I am not saying,
it is easy to be righteous.
On the contrary,
it is easier not to be.

Still, if you ask me,
'Isn't it better to follow the world'.
I will say,
'Not to me'.

Room Rearrangment

My room is in the shape,
with four orange walls.
It looks like an I spy puzzle,
with a bed,
two dressers,
a mirror,
with books and all.
It has a closet,
full of clothes,
and a nice fan,
on the ceiling,
with furniture made of hard wood,
that makes it more appealing.
Still,
now that I rearranged it,
with my laptop,
printer,
and books,
easier to use,
my room seems,
to have more space,
with everything I do.

A Big Fat Steak

Put it on the grill,
until it's well done.
I want it so big,
so I can only eat one.
Give me a sixteen ounce...
No, a twenty two ounce strip.
I'll even take a porter house,
right pass my lips.
As I begin,
to grind it with my teeth,
some may have to remind me,
and say, "Breathe Dion, Breath".
I never eat it with sauce.
It kills the whole flavor.
I like my steak by itself,
so every bite,
can be savored.
I have been eating,
for only five minutes.
As I look at my plate,
I ask myself,
"Where did it go?
Is it finished".

Waltzing Matilda

Oh those that were living just tried to survive,
in that mad world of blood death and fire,
and for ten weary weeks I kept myself alive,
while around me the corpses piled hire.
Then a big Turkish shell knocked me arse over head,
and when I awoke in me hospital bed,
and saw what it had done, I wished I was dead.
I never new there was worst things than dying.
-
Oh no more I'll go Waltzing Matilda,
all along the green bush far and near.
For to hump tent and pegs,
a man needs both legs.
No more waltzing Matilda for me.
-
They collected the wounded, the crippled, the maimed,
and they shipped us back home to Australia.
... The armless, the legless, the blind, and the insane,
those proud wounded heroes of Suvla.
And when the ship pulled into Circular Quay,
I looked where me legs used to be,
and thank Christ there was no one waiting there for me,
to grieve and to mourn and to pity.
-
And the band played Waltzing Matilda,
when they carried us down the gangway.
Oh nobody cheered,
they just stood there and stared.
Then they turned all their faces away.
-
Now every April I sit on my porch,
and I watch the parade pass before me.
I see my old comrades, how proudly they march,

renewing their dreams of pass glories.
I see the old men all tired, stiff, and worn,
those old weary heroes of a forgotten war,
and the young people ask, "What are they marching for",
and I ask myself that same question.
-
And the band plays Waltzing Matilda,
and the old men still answer the call,
but year after year, their numbers get fewer.
Someday, no one will march there at all.
-
Waltzing Matilda, Waltzing Matilda,
who'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me?
And their Ghosts may be heard,
as they march by the billabong.
So who'll come a-waltzing Matilda with me?

I Now Know Without A Doubt

I cannot be,
anymore sure,
of who I am in Christ.
I know without,
a shadow of a doubt,
that He will always,
be there for me.
I may not know,
what I will be doing tomorrow,
or what tomorrow may bring.
Still, I rejoice in His name,
that I am saved,
and for that,
His praises I'll sing.

I Weep For Those

How long O' Lord?
How long will we be,
a nation of people,
who is filled with hatred?
How long O' Lord,
before we start to show,
forgiveness to one another?
How long O' Lord,
before we stop,
hating each other?
When will the riots stop?
How can a nation so big,
fill with so many people,
hate so much?
It spreads worse,
than any virus,
and kills more,
than any sickness.
I weep for those,
and their lost souls.
Lord I beg you.
Spare them O' Lord.
If I could give up,
my place in Heaven,
so that everyone,
in this nation,
would be saved,
then I would gladly,
give up my place.
O' Lord, let them turn,
from their wicked ways.
Show them your face,
and they will see the truth.

The truth is light,
so they will no longer be lost.

The Power Of Forgiveness: Part 3 (An Easy Answer)

As the world watches,
we destroy our own block,
and I see more riots,
than protests.
Our worst enemies mock us,
at the nothing accomplished,
as we loose our last bit,
of respect.
Fires burn through the night,
as clouds of smoke reach the sky,
and the men and women,
they are screaming.
It's a spiritual war.
The real enemy is in the air.
and the people,
are really fighting off demons.
As the fighting, and confussion,
and the stealing rages on,
the anger,
spreads like a sickness.
Still, the hate goes on,
as the days go on,
when the easy cure,
is forgiveness.

What Does It Matter To You?

Ask yourself,
does it really matter to you,
if a black man dies?
You say it does.
Then you take to the streets,
with only hatred in mind.
So black lives only matter,
when one is killed by the police.
... and even when justice is served,
you chant, 'No Justice, No piece'.
Forgive me if,
I do not take you seriously,
or if I scoff,
at your fifteen minutes of fame.
I am sorry,
that racism surprises you,
and when it happens,
all you do is complain.
The fact is that the people,
who it really happens to everyday,
would rather not,
show their face.
People who,
it really happens to,
moves forward and says,
'Hey, that's life.
Why push the subject further?
Who needs the aggravation and strife'.
So do you really care for black lives?
or are you looking,
for somebody to hate?
Black lives are being murdered,
all over the world.

What are you doing for their sake?

One By One

One by one they jump.
One by one they land.
One by one,
the bullets fly,
as one by one,
falls in the sand.
One by one,
they crawled up the shore,
as they bravely took the beach.
As there brothers,
lied dead next to them,
they knew that they still,
had their goal to reach.
Now seventy-six years later,
after Normandy,
with the bodies,
smoke,
sound,
smell,
and
blood,
etched in their memories,
we remember,
they did what they must.
Because they are,
no longer young soldiers,
one by one they leave us.

A Matter Of Time

You protest when things,
don't go your way.
Many lie,
and say that they are peaceful.
Many just,
want something to say,
and are just really loud people.
... but how foolish it is,
to try and fight the law,
and think that you will win.
How long do you think,
that it will be,
before the law,
stands up for themselves?
Will you be surprised?
What will you say,
that one day,
when you see police officers,
marching around,
the corner,
holding picket signs,
saying, 'We Have Rights',
and, 'Our Jobs Matter'?
There will be, 'peaceful',
police demonstrations,
all across America.
It is only a matter of time.
Then who will be justified?

Reconstruction

What do we do,
when this nonsense is over,
when the uncivilized,
are done pillaging,
when they are satisfied,
with their vandalized,
and torn down statues?
When is next,
when they destroy themselves?
Then comes the act,
of reconstruction,
in which order is restored.
then reformations are made,
about how we,
treat each other.
After reformation,
will come reflection.
We will look at where,
we made mistakes.
Many people will begin,
to see the truth;
that real peace comes,
from Christ Jesus,
and this country will then,
witness a great revival.

Poor Man's Honor

Despite the job you had,
despite the house you owned,
you were always,
a hardworking man,
and humble to the bone.
Despite all,
the wealth you had,
the most you had was love.
You taught me how,
to give to others,
and that no man is beneath,
or above.
You taught me the importance,
of commitment,
and the importance ,
of work ethic,
and how there is always,
someone higher than you,
and how one must earn respect.
You told me,
to show sympathy,
when others need it,
and that helping others,
and showing compassion,
was a sign of strength,
not weakness.
I can go on forever,
about the things,
I learned from you,
and maybe even one day,
I can have someone,
to pass all that knowledge to.

Only God Knows

When you cry,
it is because you need to.
They wonder why.
They think you're soft.
You don't want anyone,
to laugh at you.
So you go alone,
in your room,
and turn the lights off.
You put your face,
in a stuffed animal,
a pillow, or your shirt.
So nobody else,
will hear you.
or see you hurt.
... or even worse,
they sympathize,
and ask you,
"What is wrong"?
You try not to face them,
and think, 'It's none of their business.
Why did they have to come'
... but now you have to,
find the words,
to explain,
and they still,
don't understand.
... but don't worry young man,
little child,
sad woman,
or person in the mirror,
God always can.

I Try My Best

At night I might be lost.
In the morning,
I might ask myself, "what's next".
Every once in a while,
when I am relaxing,
I even might seem stressed.
Still, when I go,
about my day;
in everything I do,
I do my best.
It may seem like a cliche,
but I know the Lord,
will do the rest.
I am committed to Christ.
So as long I am here,
I will strive to be,
the best man I can be,
as Heaven draws near.
As I reach in my thirties,
my forties,
and my fifties,
no matter what happens,
I know I have the Lord with me.
I do not know why,
He loves me so much.
I messed up so many times,
and I still feel His touch.
Who am I,
to recieve such love?
Why do you give me,
so much blessings from above?
So as I go sleep,
I will think,

'what is in store for me',
even though,
I'll always know,
You have so much more for me,
because You have,
everthing,
lined up in order for me.

Why I Do It

One day someone will ask,
"Hey Dion, why do you do it?
You don't get paid.
You don't get any recognition.
People rarely appreciate you.
Why do you do it".
... and I may or may not,
hesitate to find the words to say.
Still, when I do answer,
I will say,
"You're right.
It is not easy,
but I don't do it for recognition.
I don't do it to be appreciated.
I certainly, don't do it to get paid.
I believe in what I am doing.
I don't expect,
alot of people to understand.
... and yes,
I do get weary sometimes,
and sometimes it may be stressful,
and sometimes yes,
I do forget why I am doing it,
but the day it becomes,
to much of a burden,
and only God knows,
when that will be,
that will be day,
that I leave this earth.

My Garden

It takes hard work,
everyday in my garden.
First I must rake out the bulk.
Then I must pull out the weeds.
After that, I go for the branches,
as I trim the trees.
When everthing in renewed,
I then spread new dirt,
as I plant sage here,
and plant marigolds there,
and lavender in the earth.

... and maybe I'll add some pineapples -
maybe one or two,
and after I have a table,
I will invite you.

Hockey Fights, Goal Posts, and Wet Willies

It was a game where The Golden Knights,
were playing Winnipeg.
This piece isn't about the fight,
so much as what,
The Golden Knights goalie did instead.
It was in twenty-eighteen,
with your typical hockey fight.
It turned into a brawl,
right in the goalie's site.
It would be one,
of hockey's funniest nights,
as the goalie rarely,
ever gets involved,
in a fight.
... but when he did,
his interview,
he said,
"Everyone was in a scamble,
and I had nothing to do".
He did not throw any punches,
or even get violent.
Instead he decided to be silly.
While everyone,
was throwing fists,
the goalie took off,
his enormous gloves,
after throwing down his stick,
and reached out,
and gave a player a wet willie.
That night, The Golden Knights,
moved so fast,
as they skated and scored,
in such a hurry,

but even though,
they won the conference championship,
the game will always,
be remembered,
by the wet willie,
given by Mark-Andre Fleury.

Iron Sharpens Iron

Humble yourself.
Soften your heart inside.
Do not be afraid to confide.
For having pride,
will not have you satisfied.
You only listen,
to yourself.
Which keeps you from letting,
Christ be your guide.
If one only uplifts themself,
then by what will they abide?
I would be foolish to say,
"I don't need him, her, or they".
... or if I am offered help,
I turn it away.
Iron makes iron sharper,
every single day.
Give credit where credit is due.
Give credit to whom credit is owed.
Does a seed just decide,
it is going to bloom,
or does it need sunlight and water to grow?
Even Jesus left us a helper,
when it was His time to go.

A Good Way To Live

Always Put God first.
Always keep the faith.
Live as though you are living for the Lord.
Love others (everyone).
Treat others how you would want to be treated.
Be nice.
Be kind.
Be polite.
Be courteous.
Chivalry is not dead.
Never let anyone take your spirit.
Have a sense of humor.
Do not lie.
Do not curse.
Have courage.
Be brave.
Do what you know is right.
Take responsibility.
Honor commitment.
Respect your elders.
Work hard.
Always treat others fairly.
Honor and respect your body.
Be a leader.
Be a good leader.
Respect your leaders.
Never look down upon anyone.
Help those who need help.
Be compassionate.
Show sympathy.
Make wise decisions.
Always keep your promises.

As My Faith Grows Stronger

As my faith grows stronger,
satan takes notice.
He tries to come after me.
Still, I plead the blood of Jesus,
and satan takes notice.
He then begins to flee.
Still, Jesus rebuked,
and yelled at demons.
The Bible teaches me,
what to say to them.
'Get behind me satan -
you thorn in my flesh',
when I feel him caving in.
Yet, regardless of,
what people say,
I sometimes feel alone.
Still, I know that,
as I persist,
after this my faith will only grow.

Surrounded By Purple And Gold

Ah, finally -
everything is finished.
The add-on is built.
... it's beautiful french doors,
that lead to the yard.
The entire yard is tilled.
There are no more roots,
and stumps in the way.
The new porch is paved.
At long last,
the beautiful garden,
is filled with lavender,
Marigolds,
and sage,
with lights along,
a beautiful stone path.
Now my love,
let us sit,
at the marbel table,
with it's two tiled benches,
in the middle of the garden,
and have some coffee.
We will watch the sun rise,
and watch the sun set,
as we grow old together.

A Little Easier

Lord Jesus,
with you,
everything becomes,
a little easier,
and when things become,
a little easier;
things become,
a little easier.

Take Your Blessings

You know that you,
are in this world,
believing in Christ's name.
We wait steadfastly,
in the Lord,
until He comes again.
So as we wait patiently,
something good comes our way.
Remember that you are,
an ambassador of Christ,
and take each blessing with grace.

In God's Grace

If I am not in God's grace,
then may He put me there.
If I am,
then may He keep me there.
I should be the saddest creature,
in the world,
if I am not.
Yet, everyday,
because I am in His grace,
I am glad.
The cost of discipleship,
is a struggle.
Still,
it is the most beautiful struggle,
one can possibly have.
You will never struggle alone.
When you suffer,
you suffer with Jesus.
When you triumph,
you triumph with Jesus.
The Lord every so often,
sends us a care package.
The Bible calls them blessings.
... and so it is inevitable,
that every Christian must die.
We die gladly,
willingly,
and peacefully.
As because,
we are in God's grace.

My Butterfly

You are so beautiful,
and filled with life.
You brighten up,
every room.
You always,
make me smile,
every time I see you.
You are so delicate,
like a blue orchid.
I love when you come by.
Stay with me forever,
my beautiful butterfly

Years From Now

When everybody is gone,
and away from our lives,
and years have passed from now,
we will still have eachother,
whom the Lord brought together,
and it will just be us somehow

Years From Now, And A Few Years After

Oh my love,
my darling Butterfly,
our love is eternal.
Someday it will just,
be the two of us.
So long as we,
are both on this earth,
we shall be happily married.
Still, it is inevitable,
that we will both,
meet Christ in His kingdom.
We shall die,
old and peaceful.
That is true.
Sigh...
It is hard for me to write this.
Sigh...
Someday,
long from now,
one of us,
will be without the other.
Yet, this is why,
we must put Christ first.
Because, when that,
hard day comes,
it will be Christ,
that sees us through.
It will be Him,
who brings us comfort.
He will be,
our final light,
that guides us home,
in our final years.

Why Me Lord?

Why me Lord?
What have I ever done,
to deserve even one,
of the pleasures,
I've known?
Tell me Lord.
What did I ever do,
that was worth loving you,
for the kindness You've shown?
-
Lord help me Jesus.
I've wasted it so,
help me Jesus.
I know what I am.
Now that I know,
that I needed You so.
Help me Jesus.
My soul's in your hands.
Jesus my soul's in Your hands.

As I Tell My Nieces And Nephews

As I tell my neices and nephews,
"Jaminel... Jakiah... Juliana... Samson:
You must always remember Jesus.
When you are older,
there will be a time,
when you may have a problem,
and daddy, mommy, uncle, grammy,
pop-pop, or aunty Mel won't be there,
and the only one,
whom you will be able to call on -
the only one who will be there,
will be Jesus.
So remember to always love Jesus,
because He will always,
be there for you".

My Home All Over America

If I had it my way,
I would make America mine.
I would have free reigns to every state.
My license would be valid,
everywhere,
and my wife's Chevy truck,
would have access to every highway.
My refrigerator would be every diner,
and truck stop,
and I would never have to pay.
Colorado would be my porch,
as I watch the sun set in Texas,
everyday.
So if Texas is my front yard,
then Montana would be my back,
and the entire Midwest,
would be my garden,
incase I wanted a snack.
I would buy my wife,
and me some horses,
and let them all graze in Idaho,
and if we want to go out,
for some fresh air,
we will walk to Yellowstone.
... and if we are not,
taking the truck,
then there is a red and white Harley,
just for us.
We would ride to Nashville,
and Memphis Tennessee,
as because Belle Street is a must.
Virginia would be our bedroom,
and West Virginia would be our balcony.

We would look out to,
what is almost Heaven,
and thank God for what we have and see.

Why My Biggest Hope Is Heaven

There is NO hope in this world. The world is constantly changing and not for the better. I continue to tell myself that the world will get better. I try my best to give it the benefit of the doubt, but it never does. ... get better that is.

I will give more than two examples.

What annoys me is that the world thinks that it has the moral write to protest. They think that they are the ones who should be protesting. It is not the fact that they ARE protesting that annoys me, so much as the fact that they think that they are the ones who they are protesting about. They take credit for what other people have been through, and then they try to pass themselves off as having that credit by protesting. I named that first because that happens to stand out the most.

I believe in change, but I can't seem to understand why all of a sudden people want to take on a different a name. Why are people so sensitive? We want to blame the leader because so few people want to be in charge so they will not have to take responsibility. Therefore, when the leader makes a mistake, it falls on him or her. (Sigh)... They are in a loose, loose, win situation. This nation has never been so divided.

Picture America in the nine-teen sixties and before then. We all know how we had advanced since then, and yet all so many people are focused on is hate. As painful as this is for me to say, or mention, one thing that they could all agree upon back then was that they all had a family to feed. Black people along with other races knew the division they felt between them and other races, and of course they knew that they were not right, but one thing that they could always agree upon is that they had a family to feed, and that was more important and bigger than any hatred. It makes me a bit upset because I know that I can't do anything about it, along with the fact that it seems as though people will never change. Still I am not upset, so much I am disappointed. I am more disappointed because most people do not know what they are doing. They do not know that they are hurting themselves.

So why then do I feel that my biggest hope is Heaven? It is my biggest hope because it is the biggest hope. If one can give me a bigger hope to look forward to then having a mansion in Heaven then I will gladly toss my place in Heaven aside. (Sigh and a Ha)... Thankfully, one cannot.

What If I Lost It All?

It is so easy for one to say, "I would give up everything for Christ Jesus". It is so easy for one to think, 'I would give up everything for Christ Jesus'. ... and maybe we would. Still, how many Christians, or anybody for that matter, really know what it means to pick up their cross and follow Christ Jesus? Not only that, but how many will actually HAVE to give up everything they own? Sure, they may have to give up some minor conveniences, but how many people actually have to give up everything? Very few people do. It is so much easier to say that we will give up everything for Christ than to actually do it.

When you dedicate your life to the Lord, you are supposed to be just that: dedicated. To be a disciple means to be a follower, and to, 'pick up your cross', and follow Jesus means that you will suffer as a Christian. This piece is not meant to judge others by the amount of their suffering. It is a fact that some Christians will suffer more and will be persecuted more than other Christians. No one can choose their amount of suffering. I certainly did not write this to try and deter you from receiving Christ's salvation. Still, many people want to follow Christ, but few want to go through the pain of doing it. Many only want to follow Him so long as they are able to keep their own comforts, and one cannot serve Christ like that. You cannot serve God and mammon. One cannot serve Christ by choosing what time is convenient for them.

So for those who will never know what it is like, I want you to imagine one day that you actually give up every single thing for Christ. You actually loose EVERYTHING. What would you do? How would you feel? I myself will do the same. I will tell you the truth. Christ Jesus will never give us more than we can bear. He promised us a comforter, the Holy Spirit.

So what if one day you received salvation and dedicated your life to the Lord. That night you went to sleep in a nice house, and the next morning you woke up homeless. You had no money. You had no food, and no possessions. You were wearing dirty old clothes, and you realized you only had a Bible for a pillow. You find out that you are homeless because you lost your job. The board said that your, 'type', of faith is to culturally insensitive. Yes, All of your friends still knew you. They did not care that you were homeless. However, they did not want to be around you because you were now a Christian. You found out that your loving wife had left you, and had took the three kids because she thought that your new Christian beliefs were, 'toxic', and although you used to be a very influential person, the same people that had listened to you before had now forgotten about you. You still have an influential voice, but you will have an effect on a new type of people in new ways.

That alone sounds horrible, but for some Christians in this world it is worse. So after taking in everything that has happened, after collecting your thoughts, maybe even when you are done crying, what would you do? As I said, by now as strange as it may sound, Christ will never give his followers more than they can bare. I cannot answer for other people in what they would do or how they would feel. Still, I personally think that the most important thing to do as a Christian, is develop a prayer life, and I think the most important thing to ask the Lord for, is help to remain steadfast to Him, and grow in your Christian faith.

So imagine those Christians who are really picking up their crosses for Jesus and following Him: those men who are being shot in the Middle East for owning a Bible, or those women who are being raped to death for their Christian faith in War torn African nations. Imagine those in China who are being Jailed for having their own in-home Bible study group, or the children who believe in Jesus that are being turned in to the authorities by their own siblings out of fear for their own life in North Korea.

If we are to say that we will dedicate our life to the Lord, then be dedicated. If you are not dedicated then don't say that you are. It would be better to not be a Christian at all, then to lie and just look the part.

One Day At A Time

I'm only human.
I'm just a man.
Lord help me believe,
in what I can be,
and all that I am.
Show me the stairway,
I have to climb.
Lord for my sake,
teach me to take,
one day at a time.
-
One day at a time sweet Jesus,
is all I'm asking of you.
Just give me the strength,
to do every day,
what I have to do.
Yesterday's gone sweet Jesus,
and tomorrow may never be nigh.
Lord show me the way.
Teach me take,
one day at a time.

Complicated

Our love at times,
can be complicated,
but one fact,
that we both know,
is that with Christ Jesus,
love conquors all.
To overcome mountains,
we must overcome obstacles.
As we must,
start out low.
So I know
no matter what,
whether evil lurks;
where Christ,
truth,
and hope abounds,
our relationship will work.

In A Boat

I love the way,
your metal shines.
I love how your deck alines.
I love how your motor,
runs in the back.
I love your helm,
and your dash.
I love the way,
you stay afloat.
I love that you,
are my beautiful boat.
I love your rope,
attached to your cleat.
... but most of all,
I wish I had whole fleat.

Through The Storm

To those who are in prison,
crying when they are alone,
I ask that you please listen,
when I tell you that Jesus,
will carry you home.
To all the mothers,
and the wives,
whose children and husbands,
went to war,
who recieve that knock,
from two soldiers,
standing at their front door,
I know it is hard,
and that it seems,
like you have nobody else.
... but know that Jesus,
is there for you,
and you will never be by yourself.
To the young prostitute,
who is homeless,
and whose parents let her go,
and feels so low,
and so full of shame,
because that is all she knows,
she is crying at night,
and has no food.
She has not eaten in days.
Christ is putting His hand,
on her shoulder,
and is saying, 'My child,
be still, and know that I am God.
I love you anyway'.
To the lonely young drug-dealers,

out at two in the morning,
who are twelve,
thirteen,
and fourteen years old,
whose dad is always,
beating on his mom,
and whose mom never played a role,
know that you have,
a friend in Jesus.
Put your trust in Him.
Christ will always shine,
and the more He does,
everything else,
will grow dim.

Redemption Song

Ol' pirates yes them rob I,
and put I on a merchant ship.
Minute after day took I,
from the horrible pit.
... but my hand was made strong,
by the hand of the almighty.
We forward in this generation.
triumphantly.
Won't you help me say?
These songs of freedom,
is all I ever had.
Redemption song -
Redemption song -
Emancipate yourself from mental slavery.
None but ourselves can free our mind.
Have no fear from atomic energy.
Cause' none of them can stop the time.
How long will they kill our prophets,
while we stand aside and look.
Yes, some say it's just a part of it.
We got to fulfill the book.
Won't you help me say?
These songs of freedom,
is all I ever had.
- Redemption song
- Redemption song

My Pathetic Love For My Country

Remember September 11th, 2001, it was a day that would go down in infamy. Just say, "September 11th" or "9/11", and people will know what you are referring to. It was an extremely bitter/sweet time - naturally more bitter than sweet. I say sweet because it took such a dark day and string of events for people to show their true colors: Red, White, and Blue. Everybody was joining the military the same week September 11th happened. Musicians were competing to see who could create the most patriotic song. 'I'm Proud To Be An American' won, and was played at every football game the following year. Every sport game that week shut down. Every single American neighbor loved each other, and all wanted to literally bomb the hell out of every terror group and country in the the Middle east. ... and once we went to war, everyone who could did their part for the war effort. ... and those who never really cared about their country found a brand new appreciation for it.

I start my piece with this unusual paragraph because 2001 through about 2008 was my generation of witnessing true American patriotism. A while after that, the sense of patriotism was still there, but it lingered. Clearly, people had returned to there normal lives, and there were either other tragic world events happening since 9/11, or people just didn't have the time to care anymore. George Bush's second term was over, and we the people, by now more divided, received 'our first black president', Barack Obama. The times were changing, and that time in my generation was over.

I look at the world today (specifically this nation). Then I reflect on myself. In 2009 I voted for Barack Obama. Then in 2013, I did not have a chance to vote for complicated reasons, but I was not rooting for Barack Obama. In 2016 and in 2020 I voted for Mr. Trump. The point that I am making is that I did not choose to become a democrat despite the pressure simply because of where I live, or my race, or age. As such for being a republican. Despite the pressure, I did not choose to become a republican simply because I am a Christian. That is not what voting is about. Voting is not about what you want to change for your sake, or making history. You must look at the big picture. Voting is about choosing what is best for your country: domestic and foreign. So as I said earlier, I look at this nation today, and with the exception of those serving or who served in the military, the parents of those serving in the military, and those small very-hard-to-find patriotic towns, I notice that very few people are proud to be an American, or as I said, they just don't care.

I understand that as times change, things change with it, and some things go away. It is almost inevitable. Notice how the sixties were different than than the WWII era, and how the seventies were different than the sixties, and the nineties from the Regan era, and now 2020 from 2001. Still, I believe that patriotism, that is one's love for their country, is one of the very few things that should never go away. It is something sacred that one should cherish, hold dear to their heart, and take it to their grave. Yet, now I read and see pictures of mass shooters who sport the American flag. I see on the news how skinhead groups, and people who call themselves black lives matter that shoot at police officers call themselves Americans. I hear of people bashing the president openly and publicly, followed by the topic of, 'how we don't live in a free country'.

Sigh, but I digress.

Every once in a blue moon, I reflect a bit, and think of the love that I have for my country, and wonder, 'What is the point? Why do I love this country so much? It most certainly does have it's faults". Then the answer comes to me. I love this country for every thing it has done for me, and because I am from here. I love this country, America, because of all the freedoms it let me enjoy, and all the countless chances that it has given to me. As a fairly young country compared to others, we go through our growing pains. Still, if it is hard for you to find an appreciation for this country,

then look at the older countries all over the world who are suffering. Ask one of the older immigrants who have truly suffered, and they will tell you the greatness of this country.

Decades Before A Smile

One day when I,
am seventy years old,
and decide to look back,
on my life,
I will reflect on all,
the mistakes I made,
but know that still fought the good fight.
I will reflect on all,
of the harder days,
and know that I,
still kept the faith.
I will scoff as I remember,
those who doubted,
as I finally finish the race,
because I know I will,
recieve my imperishable crown,
laid up for me in that Heavenly place.
I will lament over the ones,
whom I have hurt,
and never had made amends,
and know it was for that reason,
that growing for me,
was like looking through dirty lense.
I will look back on the things,
that I did not do,
but know that I could have done.
Yes, there are things,
I would have done differently.
Still, I would not change one.
So I may live past seventy.
I may live to one-hundred and ten.
I just know that I would rather,
be in Christ's Kingdom,

than live my life all over again.

... And So They Wait

After about fifteen years,
of playing, 'just normal',
and always watching them week after week,
they start to go undefeated,
by putting together a winning team.
They might make it to,
the college football playoffs,
and reestablish their legacy,
when their season was interrupted,
by this annoying C-19.
Not that their season is over,
but they were on a roll.
Now we have to,
wait till December,
and put their season on hold.

A Great Revival

Over two-hundred years it has been. I emphasize that: *two-hundred years* since the last great awakening. The 1790's to be exact. That is about twenty years after the signing of America's Declaration of Independence. We need a great revival, a world revival. One that is not just spread out and littered with cheap Christian T-shirts, and Christian jewelry or mega-churches filled with famous entertainers in the front pews. We need more than Christian T.V. channels and expensive private Christian colleges.

We need righteous men and women to come up, and start speaking the truth. We must start speaking what the Gospel of Christ Jesus truly is. Righteous men and women please... We must stop being afraid of what others may think of us, and start warning those of the lies of this world. We must correct those with the distorted views of Heaven and Hell.

Those who are Christians please... We must see the potential in the young generation rather than put them down. Two-thousand years ago when Christ ascended to Heaven and left behind the Holy Spirit for everyone to have, were you not a distant generation? Was John Calvin and Martin Luther a far generation from the twelve disciples, and are we not a far generation from them. Righteous men and righteous women, we must stand up, and take these young men and young women under our wing. We must train this generation up in the way in which they should go. We need to be where ten year olds will yell, "Praise Jesus", where fifteen year olds will yell, "Praise Jesus", where twenty-one, twenty-five, thirty, and thirty-five year olds will yell, "Praise Jesus", for no reason other than because they believe that He is worthy to be praised.

Those who call themselves Christians and to those who believe, we must stop being complacent. We must stop settling on the idea that, 'because I have accepted Christ Jesus, I am going to Heaven. I may continue to live how I want'. We must live for Christ, and stop settling because it is easier. Every day is a new opportunity for us to grow closer in our Christian walk with Christ. Every day we must continue to grow in our faith, and in our prayer life. If we do not grow in Christ, then how can we expect to lead others. If we ourselves do not grow in the spirit, then leading others just becomes an idea. It is stated in the Word that living for Christ would not be easy. We should not expect it to be, nor should we try to make it by taking shortcuts.

When we preach the Gospel, we must not lie by painting the Christian life to be a picture of bliss. Rather we must speak of the beautiful struggle that it is. To paint an easy life of Christianity may win someone to Christ that day, but because that person was not told of the beautiful struggle he or she will have left the faith the next. Not only that, but that person will spread a bad report about the Christian faith. We must build up strong well established Christians. Remember that Christ told his disciples that if anyone should come after Him, let that one deny himself and take up their cross and follow Him.

We need a Great Revival. It must be bigger than the other great awakenings and reformations before it, and there is no reason why it should not be. With today's advances, there is no reason why The Gospel should not reach the ends of the earth. With a Great Revival, there will be more righteous people in the world willing to do what is right. Anyone can take to the streets with signs and chant words. It is easy to give money to charities. The difference however is what is being done in Christ's name. Those who do what is right in Christ's name will not do it for there own sake... or any man's sake, but for the sake of it being good and right and pure.

I say this to all people. Yet, I am specifically talking to those righteous Christians. We need a Great Revival today. It is not that we will not have fear. Rather we must overcome all fear, and speak the

word. We will be going out as sheep in the midst of wolves. We must be wise as serpents and innocent as doves. We must know the truth and the lie, but only be accepting to the truth. Today is when it must start. Millions upon millions of you righteous Christians who know the Word of God, go out and spread the gospel in Christ's name.

Kick The Ram

The Ram is an angry beast.
It sits alone,
in the high mountains,
with nothing to do,
but eat and strengthen it's horns.
It is a mean creature.
Any animal,
that dares come near it,
is chased away by it.
It charges at the smallest animal.
So no animal,
will dare go near it.
It is unwelcoming,
unfriendly,
and extremely territorial.
This is a warning,
to even the strongest,
of the creatures.
Yet as a shepherd,
crosses the mountain,
with his one sheep,
he simply passes the ram.
The ram huffs,
and yells,
and kicks at the ground.
It shakes it's head wildly.
Yet it does not charge,
at the shepherd,
nor his single sheep.
Without the shepherd,
the ram would surely,
charge at the one sheep.
There would be,

no hope for the sheep.
It's fate would be sealed.
It's fate would be sealed,
by the rams power.
Yet it seems as though,
the angry,
mean,
powerful,
territorial ram,
will not go near the shepherd.

Presidency Not The President

We must remember,
we represent,
the presidency,
and not the president.
In this case,
we must look at the big picture,
not just the present.
In four to eight years,
maybe even less,
someone else,
will be in office,
that we will,
'love' or 'hate' more or less.
We look to the,
democracy (government),
not the person,
behind the desk,
because things will change,
with each new year,
that will bring,
a new challenge,
and a different test.

Two Out Of Three

I am far from perfect,
and on this earth,
I never will be.
Still, I do believe in God,
and feel that there,
are three things,
that every Christian needs.
I believe,
that it is the Bible,
church,
and also prayer.
I say specifically that number,
because that number,
is hard to meet,
but two out of three,
is still pretty good,
and one certainly,
isn't hard to reach.

Reflections

I was never a preacher.
I never was,
more than I was.
I never said,
that I was something,
that I wasn't.
Years later,
and years more,
I am just a man,
who recieved salvation,
spreads the Gospel,
and who believes in prayer.

Just Us Two

My love I miss you.
I will be with you soon,
under a grey snowy cloud,
or a bright full moon.
When I see you,
the skies will turn blue.
The ice-covered lake will melt.
The sun will shine.
The weather will be fine,
and it will be just us two.

Why We Must Come Before Winter

Do your best to come before Winter. There are some things that if we put off for to long, they will never get done. For instance: had I decided to put off writing this piece, it probably never would have ended up being written.

As the apostle Paul waited in prison knowing that the time of his death was at hand, he wrote a letter to Timothy. The setting was most likely in the fall. Paul wanted to spend the last moments of his life with his good friend Timothy (along with Mark). He told Timothy to do his best to come meet him before Winter. Had Timothy waited until Winter, he would then again have to wait until Spring. During the Winter months it would have been nearly impossible for Timothy to travel from Ephesus to Rome where Paul was being held, and the weather would likely not permit it. There was also the fact that Paul wanted Timothy to bring Mark along with him as Mark was useful to Paul's ministry. Also, there was the matter that Timothy would have to make a stop in Troas to bring with him some books and important parchments upon Paul's request. It would have been time consuming, and aside from that; only after Timothy had put his church affairs in order would he be able to leave.

There is not much said or written on whether Timothy ever made it to Paul. Still, I believe that due to many obstacles and hindrances that Timothy endured on his trip to Rome that he arrived too late. When he had eventually arrived at his destination, I believe that Timothy was informed by the church that Paul had already been executed days, maybe weeks before he had ever made it to Rome.

Regardless if it was Timothy's fault or not, time was of the essence.

One takeaway that we can learn from the end of Paul's letter to Timothy is that time is very precious because it is one thing that we will never be able to fully know how much we have. Even if we are wise at managing our time, we know that things may not always go according to our plans. As Adults, by now I am sure that we know that the world and along with that, time, is consistently changing.

That brings me to the purpose of this writing. Because life is so unpredictable, and we can never be sure of how long we will live on this earth, we must stop procrastinating, and putting off salvation. We must stop contemplating accepting Christ because although we may be young and strong today and we may assure ourselves that we will have long lives, circumstances can happen. Some may read this piece not long after it is written, and it may persuade them to receive Christ's salvation at that moment. Others may read this piece now, and when they are finished reading it, they may say, "tomorrow", or, "I will do it later", or, "... another time". However, for some there will be no tomorrow. To those reading this message, ask yourself this question. 'Where will I be if I die tomorrow? Will I be in Heaven or Hell? Is putting Christ off till later worth risking my eternity over'. Some may wonder about the subject of this piece. Others may take it seriously, and some may scoff at it. Either way, do not wait until Winter. Because as Spring follows time will begin to drag on, and the consideration that you once had for accepting Christ will then turn to reluctance. It is imperative that we accept Christ now.

Belief Or Faith

Do you believe that there is a God? Good! Even the Demons believe and shudder.

To say say you have faith in God, and to say that you believe in God are not the same thing. Atheists even believe God is real or they would not constantly try to disprove him, and yet they do not put their faith in God. To have faith in God is to not only accept His son, Christ Jesus in your heart, but to also put your trust in Him. ... but to simplify it so that it does not sound like a cliche: trust Jesus that he will always be there to help you.

There will be a time when many will say, 'Lord, Lord, did we not cast out demons in your name', and Jesus will say, 'Depart from me. I never new you'. Cain, Able's brother, had too believed. He knew God was real. Not only did he give insufficient offerings to God, but the two physically and personally spoke together. Nevertheless, because Cain was a faithless man, it was his faithlessness that had eventually led him to kill his brother, Able, which then eventually led him to being cut off from God. Just as the demons believe, they too are cut off from God.

If you were to ask an agnostic if he believes in God, he would say that he does believe in a higher power. Yet, if you ask him if he has faith in God, he would say, 'No'.

To be in Heaven, one must not only believe. More importantly, one must have salvation, and put their faith in Jesus Christ. He is the way, the truth, and the light. No one goes to the Father except through Him. There are no exceptions. Judging from the world's views, I would say that alot more people than one may think believes that God is real. There are only a small handful however who actually put their faith in Christ Jesus as their Lord and Savior.

In conclusion, believing is simply not the same thing as having faith. To recieve salvation, one must believe that God and His son is real, and that He died on the cross for our sins, and that he rose again three days later. Yet, to have and keep the faith one must have salvation.

Philippians 4:7

And the Peace that surpasses,
All understanding ,
will guard your hearts and minds,
in Christ Jesus, our Lord and Savior,
for the rest of time.
Do not be anxious for anything.
Prayer will bring you through.
Somedays may be harder than others.
Still, isn't it good to know that Christ loves you?
I am not saying,
being a Christian,
is a life of bliss,
but can anybody,
honestly tell me,
a life that is better than this?

On My Arm

My love, you are,
so beautiful.
I love your beautiful face.
You are my princess,
with a beautiful crown.
You are so warm,
with such a beautiful heart.
You are so petite,
with a beautiful back.
Undoing your buckle,
and sliding off,
your leather straps,
your body shines,
in the darkest room.
Your body feels so smooth,
as I rub my fingers across it.
I love taking you everywhere.
You can make the time,
go by fast,
or you can make the time,
go by slow.
I always want you
on my arm,
My beautiful watch,
so nice and warm.

If I Was Leader (Article)...

I thought that I may try something a bit new. This is strictly my opinion. Whether this piece is a bust or not is up to your comments. I try my best to be careful in what I say, but not to be sensitive to other peoples needs. I feel that this piece is important because I know that every once in a while my writings may be somewhat vague.

Now I am moving on to what I would like to talk about. As the world is filled with many leaders, there are those whom I like and dislike. Nevertheless, regardless of who they are, I can never honestly say that I agree whole heartedly with everything one person says. Everyone has their short-comings. Even me... Still, having all of it's best interest at heart, if I were to be leader of my country, the United States of America, for two terms, things would be very different than how they are now. Before I start my terms however, I must truly believe in what I am doing as a leader. Two major reason why leaders never fulfill their promises is because they do not truly believe in what they are doing. Then I would find and put in place the right people. The other reason why leaders often neglect their duties is because they are often influenced by the wrong people whom they have selected. Having smart, good, righteous, and morally sound people around you is very important. Once I officially establish myself as a leader, being right minded, I would first sign an order that would protect the freedom of religion and all of it's practices for the next four-hundred years. I believe that religion, particularly Christianity, is dwindling in this country for a number of reasons; some by choice unfortunately and some by pressure. For reasons that I will not dwell on in this article, we (this country) need freedom of religion whether we like it or not.

Secondly, I would see to it that this country has an economic boom, and once the economy reaches it's peak, I would find a way to make sure that the economy remains at a stable and high steady pace for now and future generations to come. In order for a country be strong and have an orderly system, it must have a strong economy, and must be extremely financially stable.

Third of all, I would look toward the military. I would keep women and men separate in all branches of our military. I say this because again, whether we like it or not, going "co-ed" in the military brings to much politics which leads to a huge distraction in the military. The military and politics to do not mix well together. Also, and this is not limited to the military, I would ban and put strong future restrictions on transgenders from joining or signing up. If they cannot decide what sex they are, how can one trust them to fight in battle. I would reassess, reevaluate, and revitalize our military. I would revitalize our military commanders and Joint Chiefs of Staff. After a long time in Afghanistan, I would have them adapt to peace time, and yet still train as though another war could break out tomorrow. I would invest in what I call, 'small wars and operations (invasion of Grenada, invasion of Panama, War in Kosavo, etc)', to, 'keep our tip up', and give our newer generation of military war time and operational experience. Regarding the armed forces and our national security, I would invest heavily in Customs and Border Protection, and the Coast Guard. Understandably so, we are heavily invested in the major military branches (Army, Navy, Air force, Marines). By investing heavily in Customs and Border Protection and in the Coast Guard, it will really slow down the problem with child sex-trafficking along with other illegal imports. It would also help prevent and deter any invasion from ever coming to the U.S.. I would have large active military bases for training set up at critical points along the Mexican border which could also help keep out illegal immigrants and therefore taking alot of pressure off of the national guard.

On that note, I would also set up an agency that is dedicated to setting up plans on how to end a war; not only to end a war, but to end it in our favor. Once a war starts, we should immediately start working on a plan on how and when to end that war and pull our troops out. It is easier to send

troops into a country. The hardest part is taking them out while keeping the goals we have achieved left intact in the process. The agency would help fight wars, but it would specialize on ending them. I would also leave most of the war-fighting strategy in the hands in the of the war experts. Although, alot of politics are involved in war, the strategy to fight them should be left in the hands of the combat experts.

My forth executive order would be if a person has been working at the same job for six years or more, and quits - not fired from but quits - that job before the age of forty (unless due to a disability), he or she would be unable to have any insurance of any kind. I would also invest in rebuilding and building more major roads, interstates, and bridges providing many jobs and better and newer infrastructure. I would also provide more jobs and training in wildlife parks and preserves. On a lighter note, I would make the Bison and the Bald Eagle each an American hero therefore making them illegal to kill. I would work hard with the ATF to ensure those who legally buy guns from major and medium gun corporations take a mandatory two week once a year gun training and practice class or risk having their gun license revoked. Only after five years of owning a gun could the class be shorten to one week. I would also build more and stronger support systems for this nation's police departments.

As for my next mission that I would have put into effect; I would make sure that the abortion population goes down. For so long people have tried to put an end to abortion, and despite all the protests and petitions, they have been unsuccessful. If I were the leader of America, I would put a law in place that if a mother goes into a clinic to have an abortion, the doctor who carried out the abortion would be charged with murder, and the mother would be charged with child negligence and accessory to murder therefore prompting the mother and doctor to think twice before having and carrying out the abortion. For the women who say, "my body, my choice", it is not your body whom you are having killed.

Another executive order that I would be sure to have put into place would be to ban and put strong future restrictions on gay marriage and gay parents adoption. Regardless of where they live, I truly think that having gay parents would do much more harm to the child than good. In fact, I do not believe it would do any good at all. Every child needs a father figure and a mother figure in their life. There are things that a child needs to know that only a mother can teach them, and there are things that only a father can teach them.

Concerning foreign affairs, I would focus very strongly on Russia, China, and North Korea with The Middle East now being a second priority. I would not negotiate equally with Russia, China, or any communist or socialist regime for that matter. I would take a very hard and wise approach on those who oppose democracy. I would also keep Israel as one of, if not our strongest allies.

Also, I would put an act in place for all future presidents, and parties in Congress, and in the Supreme Court. In order for a person to run for president and for men and women to run for Congress and for Supreme Court, they must take and pass an SPT test (Standard Patriotism Test). There would be two separate tests: one in order to be able to enter the race for office and seat, and another, for those who are still in the race, during the middle of the election season. The first test would consist of 300 questions in which the person taking the test would have one month to complete. The second test would consist of 250 questions in which the person taking the test would have two months to complete. Should they not complete the test and turn it in to each of the current members of congress and the supreme court, they will be forced to drop out of the race. At the end of the second test, the person must sign their name, and that they will swear to uphold and believe in the entire constitution of The United States Of America, and will show no bias toward it. If they do not sign, they will be forced to drop out of the race. This test will be based on the knowledge of the constitution, American geography, American history, national security, and personal opinion. In order to pass this test, the person taking it must score a 75% or higher. The purpose of this test is to ensure and bring a high amount of morality and ethics to the future president's, Congress men's,

and Congress women's term and to the Supreme Court, whether they be of the Democratic, Republican, or Independent party. This may be one of my most important acts, and would be written in strict detail.

This, which I suppose would be my finale order before my, "terms", are over, would be to put a law against all mandates that require vaccines and masks. Simply put, and not much else to say, we as a country must not live in fear.

Prepare For The Storm

Can you hear it?
It is coming.
It's clouds are rolling.
It's wind is blowing strong.
It is a much needed storm.
Yes...
... but we must prepare nonetheless.
The lightning is striking.
The rain is starting to come.
This is the storm of all storms.
We must treat it as such.
Prepare, and you will be safe.
Prepare, and you will be spared.
Take this storm lightly and perish.
Do not mocks it's power,
or you will feel it's power.
Take the proper precautions,
and all you will see is the rain.

In Thirty - Seven Years

I do not know,
what I will be doing,
in thirty - seven years.
Maybe Christ,
will have come,
or Maybe,
I will still be here.
Either way my faith and my hope,
will grow stronger everyday,
as I press on toward my goal.
sigh...
Somehow, Someway

The Reformation Is Here

It is here!
It is here!
The great awakening is here!
The true Gospel,
Christian reformation is here.
Grab your Bibles.
Take to the streets.
Take to the internet.
Take to the T.V.s.
Write books.
Go before Congress.
Represent Christ's name.
The reformation is here.
... a real genuine change.
... not just protests.
... not just changes in rules.
.... but changes in character.
There is a change in heart.
There is a change in action.
Christians are standing up.
Christianity is rising,
whether they like it or not.
We prayed,
and God heard our cries.
When the great awakening has passed,
there will be a new Generation.
... a Christian generation.
So take heed and notice.
Be aware and prepare.
Those who oppose Christianity,
I do not think it is wise to scoff.
know that it is happening.
The reformation is here now.

How To Fight The Good Fight

We all have good intentions.
We all have good ideas.
We all at one point,
in our lives,
want to fight the good fight.
... and some do.
.... or so they start.
'Fighting the good fight'
It sounds good in one's head.
'Fighting the good fight'
It sounds good on paper.
Many of us have the means,
to fight the good fight.
Still, the hardest part,
is continuing the fight;
going against the grain,
while staying righteous.
So how do we push forward,
in this fight?
-
Rather than focus on the fight,
put your focus on God.
He will lead you.
Seek God's wisdom,
and not your own.
It is not easy pressing forward,
in the good fight.
Sometimes it is impossible,
but with Christ,
all things are possible.

Strategy And Timing

Aside from poetry,
I try not speak my opinion.
Only because,
my opinion rarely matters.
They say, "your opinion matters".
But opinions only matter,
if everyone else,
has the same opinion.
It is not worldly thinking.
It is simply realistic.
I will have a one-on-one debate,
and discuss the Bible.
... maybe even a one-on-two.
Yet I will not argue,
with a crowd.
I will not cast,
my pearl before the swine,
only to have them,
trample on it.
So how do I get,
my opinion across?
I keep my opinions,
to myself,
and wait until,
the right time to speak.
I think about,
who my words will benefit.
Will my opinion,
change the world,
or will my speaking,
only cause confussion,
and contention?
... and always before speaking,

I pray.
Sigh...
Still, until that time comes,
my opinion just doesn't seem to matter.

When I Think Of Heaven

When I think of Heaven,
I see land ready and willing,
to be sewn.
I see a beautiful clear day,
with a soft cool breeze.
There is constantly,
a beautiful smell of something,
in the air.
No one is around to bother me,
and yet, everyone smiles and waves,
when they see one another.
Everyone is traditional,
and modern at the same time.
When I see Heaven,
I see a beautiful glistening lake,
in my backyard,
filled with fish.
It has a dock,
with a boat tied to it,
with two fishing poles inside.
The wooden dock,
leads up to a beautiful,
White two-story house,
with a huge white back porch,
and a huge white front porch.
It is always a beautiful night.
It is perfect to sit outside,
as the heavens of Heaven,
shine down on me.
Everyday will be filled,
with joy, happiness,
and contentment.
Each day as I wake up,

I will never grow tired,
bored, restless, or anxious.

Two Things I Request Of You (A Prayer To The Lord)

Two things I request of You
(Deprive me not before I die):
Remove falsehoods and lies far from me;
Give me neither poverty nor riches-
Feed me with the food allotted to me;
Lest I be full and deny You,
And say, "Who is the Lord?"
Or lest I be poor and steal,
And profane the name of my God.

How Did We Get This Far?

Twenty years ago, one of the worst events in American history happened. It is a day that everybody over the age of thirty will always remember. It was a date that would live in horror, and yet we as Americans quickly and supernaturally showed our resilience. The quick aftermath of what happened twenty years ago defined how America should be. We showed love toward our neighbor, and our appreciation for our country. We did not let the tragedy of 9-11 hurt us. Rather it made us stronger. We showed that we would not go without a fight. It were the tragedy of those two buildings that brought this country into the twenty-first century.

Yet here we are twenty years later; once again so divided. How did we get this far? One would think that we as a country would grow stronger in character from an event that changed the entire world. Yet sadly now, and hopefully it is just me, I see a place full of wokism, a place filled with people who are against democracy and capitalism, a place filled with people who try to sound grown up, but seem to be against taking accountability for their actions. The list goes on. So with a raised eyebrow and a confused look on my face, I wonder, 'when did this country take this turn for the worst'.

Sigh...

Nevertheless, I believe this country can and will once again show it's resilience in a mighty and righteous way, and I believe that it will be much sooner than later. God did not destroy Sodom and Gomorra because of their wickedness, but rather because there was not ten righteous people in the city. I know that there are righteous people in this country. Still, we must stand up and lead. We must lead in the households. We must lead in the schools. We must lead in the PTA's. We must lead in the workplace, and we must raise our children to be leaders. We must mentor the children to become leaders. We must not only rely on the economy to save us. We must not only rely on the first responders to help us. We must not only rely on the teachers to teach our children.

First we must rely on God. Nevertheless, no matter what our beliefs, we must love and help our neighbor. We must hold ourselves accountable for all of our actions. When we make a mistake, we must own up to it instead of passing blame. I do not know how we got to this point in the great United States of America. Still, like twenty years ago, I know that we can and will show that same resilience. This Country will show it's greatness, and others will once again see America as the first country to turn to for help.

Seek Ye First God's Kingdom

Do I believe in God?
Yes I do.
Do I believe in Jesus?
Yes I do.
Do I believe that Jesus is the Son of God?
Yes I do.
Did I accept Him in my life?
Yes I did.
Do I have Him as my salvation?
Of course
Am I perfect?
Far from it
Do I ever loose my faith?
No, not at all
Nevertheless,
Christ loves me,
Although I am not perfect.
Still, I strive to seek the kingdom of God.

Armistice

As the wind blows west,
a low cloud passes;
artillery shells,
filled with chemical gases.
From north to south,
bogged down in the trench,
first stood the English,
the Germans, and the French.
With battleships, airplanes, tanks,
machine guns and more,
came the war,
that was supposed to end all wars.
Until the very last second,
when the armistice was signed,
each country would fight,
to hold their line.
So on November eleventh,
we pay tribute,
to those who fought in the trenches
and fields where they lay;
a time that was originally called,
'Armistice Day'.

Happy Thanksgiving

I'm thankful for what,
the Lord has given me;
a home, good neighbors,
and a loving family.
May we prosper,
in everything we do.
Let us make wise decisions.
Let us grow in them too.
So let us put God first,
because remember,
things will fade.
Let us remember the important things,
like love,
and the relationships we've made.

Why I Choose Not To Argue

I have my own opinions.
and stick to my beliefs.
Still, I'm not so clear,
at expressing them.
So I would rather choose,
not to argue and loose,
and make myself seem wrong.
Is what I am doing wrong?
Maybe...
Should I stay, argue,
and make my point?
Perhaps...
Still, I choose my battles;
the ones that I know I will win.
Other than that,
I choose not to argue.
So for me, I say,
"why bother than".

Psalms 139:14

I will praise you Lord,
for I am fearfully,
and wonderfully made.
For the way you have,
created me,
I would never trade.
I praise you because,
you shaped me.
I was formed in your mold.
I was beautiful as a child,
and I'll be beautiful,
when I get old.

No Deterrence

Nothing shall deter me,
from the Lord.
Not a wedding,
or a house -
for that, I will only,
thank Him more.
Not for all the land,
that I have;
for Him I would,
give it all back.
Everything I have,
is a blessing from Him,
but what I give back,
in His name,
is much more important,
than what I take in.

For The 'Other' Sinners

I know that I,
am going to Heaven,
with no idea when.
Still, as long as I
am on this earth,
I will do my best,
to live for Him.
Pitty those,
who don't deserve pity.
Help those,
who don't deserve help.
I know because,
I was there,
and once felt,
all by myself.
To those in prison,
serving a life sentence,
praying every night,
with no family or friends,
to visit them,
just trying to survive;
somebody,
loves you my friend.
His name is Jesus Christ.
Do not worry.
You are not by yourself.
He is always by your side.
To the young men,
all alone,
at night selling drugs,
crying when,
they are by themselves,
when all they want is love.

To the fifteen year old girl,
on the corner,
selling her body;
there is a man,
who loves you,
and cries,
when He sees you sobbing.
To the police officer,
asking for forgiveness,
for the corruption,
he has done before;
your sins are,
forgiven sir.
Christ's remembers them,
no more.
To homeless man,
wearing rags,
when it is freezing cold outside,
who is always,
being picked on,
because he is weaker,
then the other guy,
who barely makes it
each day,
just trying to get by,
who is constantly starving,
on verge of death;
have peace.
For in Heaven,
you will abide.
To the homosexual,
fighting his lustful desires,
whose mind,
is hurting him,
to the core;
there is help,

in Jesus my friend.
Let Him fight your war.
So do not forget,
the least of those,
whose souls may seemed tangled.
For you never know,
if you are entertaining,
one of the Lord's angels.

How Did We Get This Far? (Part Two)

Sigh...

How did we get this far?

How did we get to where we are?

Another day has passed. Another event has come. As another war has gone by, I find my myself asking, 'where did this one come from'. Yet now here we are. Only months later is our country now at the threshold of another war; a war that has been going on for decades, but because of social media and more advanced technology we can now broadcast it how we want.

How did we get this far; to a country that is willing to have their civilians take up arms? As half of the People are fighting, the other half are willing to fight, while the other half are afraid that there may be another world war.

Maybe it was just how I was raised, or maybe because times have changed, or maybe because of the confusion today. Either way, I find it impossible to understand what is going on in these world leaders heads. ... but I do know that this is the world that we live in; a world that is full of war, a world that is full of fighting, and arguing.

As I put my head down, I close my eyes, and I shake my head. ... and yet, a few seconds later, a smile slowly comes across my face, and I realize that there is still hope. Christ is still king. Don't deny it. Yes, Christ is still king, and that God is still the creator and ruler of this world. So as wars will always come and go, that we must know that Christ is Lord.

So I do not know how we became what we did, but I do know that there is salvation in Christ Jesus.

May They Fight

O' Lord,
watch over them,
day and night.
Give them the strength,
to continue the fight.
Continue O' Lord,
to give them the will,
the heart,
and a sound mind.
Defend them against,
their enemies.
Let them see Your might.
When they show
their courage,
let them only,
become braver.
When it is,
one-thousand against one-hundred,
let the odds,
be in their favor.
Show them favor O' Lord.
Until the battle is done,
help them to push back,
the enemy,
until they know they've won.

Press On; Hold Them Back

When shall it end?
When can they go home?
I cannot say.
I do not know.
... but there will,
be victory.
Of that, I am certain.
... and the enemy will loose.
... with the victors,
determined.
As sure as Gideon's,
three-hundred men,
had defeated a great army;
with the help of God,
so shall they,
have victory.
They shall fight off,
their aggressors.
They shall press on.
They will hold back,
those who want,
to be oppressors.
They shall stand their ground.
They shall not be moved,
like a tree planted,
near the water,
they will flourish,
and prove.
I do not know,
when the battle,
will be over.
Of that, I cannot say.
... but I do know,

that they will,
have victory,
on that final day.

Four Seasons With You - Spring

As the snow begins to melt,
water drips from the trees.
Winter time is over,
and now comes spring.
So put away the ice-skates,
and bring out the fishing rods,
as a butterfly flies,
across our backyard,
to meet me at our pond.
After hours of fishing,
I'll throw them on the grill.
You can make the pies,
and warm them,
on the window sill.
We'll have fun together,
as we talk, laugh, and kiss.
As I look at you,
I know on this earth,
it does not get better than this.
At night we'll watch the stars,
from our back porch swing.
We'll sit together,
and hold hands,
and smell the beautiful spring.

Help Me O' Lord

Help me O' Lord,
in everything that I do.
When I am at work;
let me work,
as if I am working for You.
When I take a vacation;
do not keep me,
away from You.
When I eat;
let my food,
that I take in,
be glorifying to You.
For my body,
is not my body.
When I speak;
help me to say things,
that are only beneficial.
When I think;
help me to think,
only righteous thoughts.
Erase whatever doubts,
I may ever have about You.
When I learn;
do not let me learn to much.
Help me to know the difference,
between the truth and the lie,
and let me only,
speak what is true.
Help me O' Lord,
to learn from my mistakes.
As a husband;
let me be a Godly man,
and a Godly leader.

When I fellowship with others;
help me to listen,
when I need to listen O' Lord,
speak when I must speak,
lead when I must lead,
and follow when I must follow.
As an uncle;
help me to lead,
by example.
When I need rest,
give me the rest I need.
Help me O' Lord.
If my faith in You is weak,
then give me strength.
If my faith is strong,
then strengthen it even more,
and help me to remain,
steadfast in You.
You are my strength O' Lord.
Lord without You,
I am weak.
I am not asking,
to be perfect.
Nor will I ever be.
Nor do I want to be.
Still, humble my heart O' Lord.
Preserve me,
and give me refuge.

Be Strong And Of Good Courage

"Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid nor be dismayed, for the Lord your God is with you wherever you go."

Give Thanks

Give thanks,
with a greatful heart.
Give thanks,
to the Holy One.
Give thanks,
because He's given,
Jesus Christ, His Son.
And now, let the weak say, 'I am strong'.
Let the poor say, 'I am rich',
because of what,
The Lord has done for us.
Give thanks
-
Give thanks,
with a greatful heart.
Give thanks,
to the Holy One.
Give thanks,
because He's given,
Jesus Christ, His Son.
And now, let the sick say, 'I am whole'.
Let the bound say, 'I am free',
because of what,
The Lord has done for us.
Give thanks.

I Will PREACH The Gospel

Speak the Gospel,
of Jesus Christ.
That is a Christian believer's
mission in life.
If it pleases you,
you can taunt.
Make fun of me,
all you want.
... but I will PREACH the Gospel,
as much as I can.
Because when The Holy Spirit,
manifests Itself,
it's out of my hands.
... and I will SPEAK Christ's name,
and never retire.
... and you, sons of the devil,
can call me all the names in the world,
but you cannot call me a liar.
So if I tell you about Him,
and you reject Him,
I will move on,
because it is you,
who will feel the fire.
So everywhere I go,
I will PREACH Christ's name.
... and I will talk from the Bible and shout.
Because there are people out there,
that want to know Christ's name,
and what the Bible is about.

Another Mansion Filled

A couple days ago,
for those who do not know,
not just My Poetic Side,
but the whole world,
lost Rubyrae;
a woman in the Faith.
She was a young woman,
still practically a girl.
... and yet she had her fair share,
of struggles in this world.
Oh the pain,
that she has been through.
... but now her pain is no more.
Neither death nor life,
could separate her from Christ love.
There's no more wondering.
She can now rest assure.
So as Christ prepares,
a mansion for us;
each one is a beautiful build.
There's a new welcome mat,
set out front,
as another mansion is filled.

Jesus Movement (And Constant Progression)

There is one thing that I hear to much of, and one thing that is very overlooked. I often hear this, particularly, by Christians, unfortunately by myself sometimes too. I often hear how; 'the world is full of wickedness. Everyone is corrupt. Everyone is anti-Christ, etc'. ... and rightfully so. Still, we must also acknowledge that there are others out there that are searching for Christ. They do want to know more about Him. There are many people, young and old, who are suffering who are looking for answers, and would be willing to accept Christ if they learned more about Him. They would... There are already younger men and women out there who believe in God, and have a passion for spreading His Word. ... and I am referring to young men and women between the ages of eighteen and thirty. These are people who think for themselves and who are outspoken.

This is the younger generation that we need to mentor. As I have said before, 'Right now at this very moment, there is a baby being born who will someday become a Christian leader'. It is our job as older Christians to mentor and lead, and help raise these children.

There is a movement happening. It has already begun. It is a Christian movement, and it is happening now. ... and it will not only have an effect on this country but this entire world. This country, this world will progress. Christians will stand up. Millions will turn to Christ. Still, sadly, some will only turn to Him for a short while before leaving Him. Nevertheless, there will be those who will try to put an end to this movement, as there already are, but they will not succeed. The Gospel will spread, and this world will refill with Christians just as a plant will grow after being given more water. ... and we will see and feel the glorious effects of this Christian movement just as we would see the fruit come from the plant. ... and the effect will last for generations and generations. Even those that do not acknowledge Christ will notice the progress that is happening.

The Reevaluation Of The Same Great Commission: Part 1

As the Lord said in so many words; that we must go out into the world, and make disciples of all people; that was the great commissioning.

We are to go out amongst sinners, and make Christ's disciples out of them. That is our responsibility as Christians. Right now I am speaking particularly to Christians in general. I acknowledge the fact that we spread the Gospel. Still, here is my problem. Rather than going out into the world, we often find ourselves staying attached to the comforts of our own securities. Not that there is anything wrong with that. ... to a certain extent. We must be with our brothers and sisters, and we must remain in the church. Still, what is the point of spreading the Gospel to people who already know the Gospel.

We must remember the Great Commissioning, and reevaluate it's purpose. It's purpose did not change. It is the same as it was two-thousand years ago. We must go out into the world, the wicked world, and preach the word of God. We must represent Christ amongst others. Just as a diplomat goes to another country, we must be ambassadors for Christ, and represent our Lord and Savior. Our culture must be the Gospel.

More Than Conquerors

We are more than conquerors;
those who have Christ Jesus.
The moment I accepted Him,
satan was defeated.
He has no power over me.
Nor do his demons.
So if Christ conquered satan,
when He died for our sins,
then that means I conquered satan,
when I am opened the door to Him.
... and nothing can separate the love,
that my Savior Christ Jesus has for me;
not death,
not life,
or anything in between.

Psalm 61:1-4

Hear my cry, O Lord;
attend unto my prayer.
From the end of the earth
will I cry unto thee,
when my heart is overwhelmed:
Lead me to the rock
that is higher than I.
For thou hast been
a shelter for me,
and a strong tower
from my enemies.

Many Rivers To Cross

Many rivers to cross,
But I can't seem to find,
My way over.
Wandering, I'm lost,
As I travel along,
the white cliffs of dover.
I've been licked,
Washed up for years,
And it's only the Lord,
That keeps me alive.

You Are Not The Only One (Suffering)

You are not,
the only one,
who believes in Jesus.
Do not be afraid,
to speak up,
when the world,
tries to tease us.
It may seem like,
it is ten to one,
with no one on our side.
... but know that we,
are not the only one,
that is on this ride.
So don't be afraid,
and don't be ashamed,
of the Gospel,
of Jesus Christ,
because while we are,
being made fun of,
there are other believers,
paying the price.

After The Strongest One Dies

Many are strong,
and many would pass,
but they wait,
until the strongest one dies.
While he was alive,
there was discipline and order.
Now anything flies.
When he was around,
there was morality.
Faith was at,
an all time high,
but where ever shadows were,
they waited.
... and they waited.
... and they waited.
When he became old,
they started to smile,
and when he died,
they were elated.
"Now is our chance", they said.
"Finally their hero is dead.
Now it is time,
to elect a leader.
We will take him from the tail,
and make him the head".
Now unfortunately,
there is a new strongest one.
He will do evil,
and give his people evil,
by the ton,
and he and his followers,
will have their fun,
but hiding and praying,

are those who are,
patiently and quietly waiting.
They are waiting for,
the strongest person's evil,
to be done.
Then when he dies,
his followers will wonder,
'What happened?
What could have possibly,
brought us back under'?
Now that the skies are blue;
what those who opposed,
the strongest evil person,
will immediately do,
will choose the strongest leader.
He will surround himself,
with many alright people,
and be closer,
to just a righteous few.
And because he is smarter and stronger,
than the strongest ones in the past,
he will last longer,
as more generations of righteousness,
generously last.

Reflections And Freedom

Whether the beautiful beaches,
of Florida,
or the rocky wet cliffs,
of the Northwest;
there is the beautiful,
land that we live in,
and then there is all the rest.
We enjoy so many freedoms.
We are born,
with an American dream,
in a place where all,
of our rights are protected,
and justice hangs,
on a beam.
It is clear as day,
and plain to see,
that all men are equally the same.
It does not matter,
who you are.
It will never change.
So let us appreciate our country,
and represent the U.S. of A.
Let us all embrace this nation,
regardless of our faith.
So let us all think differently,
but love America the same,
and just say, 'God Bless America,
and Happy Independence Day'.

Brothers

Lord soften his heart,
and Lord soften mine.
Let us behave mature,
and not always wine.
Let each of us understand,
that we are both grown men.
Still, let us behave like brothers,
and love eachother,
until the end.
Let us see the good in eachother,
and treat eachother with respect.
Still, let our relationship,
with you come first,
and prayer, let us never neglect.
As men, we can sometimes,
act as men;
stubborn and in our ways.
Again, O Lord,
just soften our heart.
Let us acknowledge You,
and not go astray.

Justice, Mercy, And Grace

Justice is when we get,
what we deserve.
Mercy is when we are shown favor,
and don't get what,
we deserve.
... and although,
everyone needs mercy,
it is possible to show mercy,
without love.
Grace is more important,
and is more of a necessity,
because it can only,
be done with love.
It is when we are shown favor,
and get what we don't deserve;
love, mercy, and forgiveness.
Christ has shown us grace.

2008 (Just A Personal Reflection)

Two thousand and eight;
part of it was great.
Part of it I hate.
My brother went upstate,
while I went to Haiti,
as a missionary.
Part of it was kind of scary.
I saw alot of voodoo,
and a real live zombie.
... but it couldn't touch me,
because I had Christ on me.
My brother called me every week,
Fifty-two times.
I thought I was alone,
but Christ was by my side,
telling me it would be alright.
'Trust in Me, and I will be your guide.
I'm all you need.
Follow me.
I will take the lead.
Remember why I died,
on the tree'.
I'm a man of constant trials;
a man of constant sorrows.
All I know,
is God will be,
with me tomorrow.

Christ Presence Felt By Everyone

I don't believe,
that people don't believe,
in Christ Jesus.
They just don't want,
to believe.
I say this because,
the power of Christ Jesus,
is stronger than,
all of humanity.
He is powerful enough,
so that before,
I recieved Him,
I felt His presence.
I chose to accept Him.
So if I could recieve Him,
when I was a sinner,
that means His presence,
can be felt by all humanity.
So if someone says,
that they do not believe,
that Christ is real,
they mean that their belief,
is not in Christ.
... but they do believe,
He is real.

A Righteous Life (How To Press On)

How does one push forward?
How does one press on?
How does one win?
Be two steps ahead,
of those who are against you.
Have no fear,
that you will fall behind.
Show compassion,
to your brothers and sisters.
Show understanding,
to your neighbors.
Show respect to your elders.
Stand up for the weak.
Find something righteous to believe in.
Find a good fight to fight.
Do not be afraid to fight back,
no matter how you fight.
Do not be naive to the world.
... and above all; keep God first.

Just One Great Thing

All I ever wanted,
was to do something great.
... something righteous,
before it's to late.
Whether it be now,
or one last stand,
I never people,
to think I ran.
It can be jumping into,
a burning building,
or feeding someone,
that is about to die.
All I want,
is to do one thing great,
with no fear on my mind.

Be Careful What You Ask For (Miami Hurricanes Football)

So Miami wants,
a brand new stadium,
closer to their campus.
Without saying it directly;
their reason is,
'because all the good teams has one'.
They think a new stadium,
will make their team better,
but they should be careful,
for what they ask.
Remember Israel,
did the same thing,
when they wanted a king,
and their life,
was not an easy task.
Still, maybe,
the stadium will work,
or maybe it will be,
a huge waste.
Just do not think,
a brand new building,
is what's going,
to make them great.

Annual Full Week Of Prayer

October 24rd,
through October 31st,
is the Annual Full Week Of Prayer.
It is when,
we recognize,
that God is really there.
It started in 2015.
This will be,
it's seventh year.
Let's praise God,
and thank Him,
for all that we hold dear.
So while others celebrate,
Halloween,
or harvest,
or whatever is called,
in it's place,
let us give,
acknowledgement,
to the Lord,
and seek His face.

Democracy

Very few countries have it.
It is a very rare thing.
Still, when it comes down to it,
what does democracy mean?
In a nutshell,
it means freedom;
a freedom to choose.
To have a choice,
and a voice,
within a fair set of rules.
Republican or Democrat,
Pro guns or gun control,
with democracy,
you have the chance,
to take it to the polls.
You may not like the system.
It may sometimes seem tainted.
Still there is no system better,
and in a democracy,
you even have the right to change it.
We (America),
fight to preserve democracy.
We die for it,
because there is no better form.
When others want us,
to settle for something different,
we refuse to conform.
That is why I love my country,
from sea to everlasting shining sea.
There is no better government,
or way of life,
than democracy.

Together In Dania

You came nearer and nearer,
and finally your here.
After so many years,
your finally here.
Now get settled in Florida.
Get settled in Dania Beach.
Finally, it is you and me.
My mom loves you.
My dad loves you.
My whole family accepts you.
That's all that matters.
Who cares if they get you?
A new husband,
and a new wife,
together at last,
starting a new life.
Once we were apart,
miles and miles away,
out of reach.
Now we are,
together at last,
in Dania Beach.

A Righteous Man

What is a righteous man?
Someone who will take a stand,
or when times are hard,
will do whatever he can?
Perhaps...
... but a righteous man,
always puts the Lord first in his life.
A righteous man,
always has his priorities right.
He works hard,
and does the best that he can;
working as if he is working for the Lord.
Although he is selfless,
he still takes care of himself.
A righteous man,
takes care of those,
who needs to be taken care of,
and pitis those who need pity.
The list goes on,
but most of all,
a righteous man,
models himself after Jesus.

Basic Instructions Before Leaving Earth

As we wait for our time,
for the Lord to pick us up,
we wait in line,
in a world so corrupt.
So how do we live,
without having to conform,
and still love and live,
like we're living for the Lord?
We live according to God's word,
no matter what other lies,
we may have heard.
Because God's word is truth,
and will always be.
It will never lead you wrong.
It will guide you through stormy seas.

Oh Lamb In The Field

Oh lamb in the field,
who once needed help,
now you have it.
You are no longer,
by yourself.
Jesus the Shepherd,
now cares for me,
and He will bring me back,
and share with me.
... where there are other lambs,
that will be there with me.

Christmas

We accept gifts from others.
There's nothing wrong with that.
We hear and listen to songs everywhere,
no matter where we're at.
We like to put up Christmas trees,
and decorate the house with lights;
where clothes that's red and green,
and all of that is alright.
Still, that may be fun.
None of that matters on this earth.
The real reason for Christmas,
isn't about giving, or caring,
or putting your family first.
Although that's always important,
Christmas is about Christ, our Savior's birth.
So when your partying,
or opening presents,
from underneath the tree.
Remember why we celebrate:
Christ Jesus being born,
so He can die for you and me.

Step Up And Lead

What happens when leaders,
in the old generation,
start to pass their prime?
Does everything,
fall apart,
or do the younger step up,
and say, 'It's time'?
Should they leave the weight,
on the older's shoulder,
or stand and be bold,
like a newly formed bolder?
-
... but the older,
was once young too.
Still, we said we'll take,
the job from you.
We stepped up,
and became leaders,
because the world,
would need us.
Now it's time for you,
to step up too.

The Lord Is My Air

Like the air I breath;
I cannot live without Him.
The moment I no longer believe,
or start to doubt Him;
that is when,
I begin to grow weak.
My eyes are no longer open,
and the world,
starts to look bleak.
The Lord is my shepherd,
my rock, and my air.
I need Him always,
and everywhere.
I need Him always,
to survive.
He is what,
keeps me alive.

Patience

The capacity to accept or tolerate delay,
trouble, or suffering without dismay.
Learn restraint.
Still, be sincere.
We sometimes make mistakes.
So be soft-hearted with your peers.
Speak softly with a smile.
Do not be upset,
when others don't go your pace.
Some things may take a while.
So ask the Lord to give you patience,
and for Him to have patience with you.
Because if you think,
that you are perfect;
remember, you were once there too.

What If ...

What if I did not have it all?
Would I still be where I am today?
... an important question,
to ask one's self,
when reevaluating one's faith.
What if I did not have a wife?
Would I feel lonely everyday?
What if I did not have a talent for poetry?
Would I be able to find the words I have to say?
What if I did not have a church to go to,
as so many Christians
around the world lack?
Would I want to push forward in Christ Jesus,
or would I only want to go back?
Believe or not,
the answer is simple,
as serious as the question is,
because I keep my eyes upon Jesus,
and not upon His gifts.
IF and I say, 'IF',
Melissa Phillips Crown were to go,
to Heaven before me,
and I were to be without my wife,
Yes, I would be sad,
but I know that I would not be lonely,
because I would always have Jesus Christ.
If I could not write poetry,
and I did not have that gift,
I know that I would still have prayer,
and I could always talk to Him.
If I did not have a church to go to,
or could not watch it on T.V.,
I would always have Him in my heart,

and would just praise His name,
in the streets.
These are just a few examples,
but what IF I lost it all?
I may stumble sometimes,
but Jesus is always there to catch me,
and will not ever let me fall.

In My Life

To the most important person,
in my life;
of course I am talking,
about my wife.
No one else,
will have more of my love,
except for the Lord above.
I do my best to love you,
the way a man should love his woman,
and you love me the way a woman,
should love her man.
In Christ, the two of us,
will always remain solid,
when everything else turns to sand.
With Him at the center,
of our relationship,
I know that everything,
will remain sound,
and that by my side,
will always be,
Melissa Phillips Crown.

There Is Only One Star

There is only one hope.
There is only one star.
There is only one mark.
Everything else,
will lead you afar.
That star leads you to Christ,
and that mark,
says you belong to God.
Any other star or mark,
is definitely a fraud.
Though there are some,
false stars and marks out there.
They are not clear to some,
and may be deceiving.
... but if you follow,
the one true star;
to Christ it will not be misleading.

Philippians 4:7

And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

It Will Get Better

February 28, 2023:
it was a beautiful day outside.
The sky was blue,
and not a single cloud in the sky.
With beautiful morning weather,
all throughout the day,
my sister said hey Dion,
why don't we go to a nice restaurant for lunch.
For forty-five minutes we drove.
Still without a cloud out of place,
I thought I had a good feeling,
that today would be a good day.
I don't remember what my sister was eating,
but as I was eating my pasta:
I had a seizure,
wokeup in the hospital,
and didn't realize I broke my ankle.

I'll Not Be Afraid

On an old rugged cross,
my savior redeemed me,
paid my sin dept,
and wiped my slate clean,
took away all the fear,
that I had of dying.
I'll not be afraid,
when it's my time to leave.
-
I'll not be afraid,
when the death angel calls me,
when the raging waters,
of the river I'll see.
I'll keep holding on,
to the promise He made.
When I leave this old world,
I will not be afraid.

As You Did It To One Of The Least Of These

Then the King will say to those on His right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me food, I was thirsty and you gave me drink, I was a stranger and you welcomed me, I was naked and you clothed me, I was sick and you visited me, I was in prison and you came to me.' Then the righteous will answer Him saying, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you drink? And when did we see you a stranger and welcome you, or naked and clothe you? Or when did we see you sick or in prison and visit you?' And the King will answer them, 'Truly, I say to you, as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers, you did it to me.'

You Were A Beautiful Watch - Part 2

Oh how I loved,
your beautiful white face.
I thought you had,
such a beautiful heart.
I always loved,
looking at you.
Your entire body,
was like a piece of art.
There was something about you,
that always kept, 'it', together.
You were so fine:
especially in that black leather.
You know.
The one with the gold buckle?
I thought that we,
were great together.
I knew what made you tick.
I thought that you,
would be mine forever.
(Sigh)
... but I take what I can get.
For some reason,
I lost you.
I'll never know why.
I thought that you,
would be worth it,
but no matter how much I try,
I just can't bring myself to cry.
(Sigh)
Hopefully, your on the arm,
of another good guy.
Just do me a favor,
and treat him with dignity.

... and don't just surprise him,
and leave him like you did to me.
You were a beautiful watch.

Why I Am A Christian Believer...

If you ask me why I am a Christian believer,
I will not say, it is because of my past.
Rather, it is because of my present and future.
What do I mean by that?
Yes, Jesus Christ saved me,
and forgave me of my sins.
I accepted Christ Jesus.
Still, that was long ago.
What happened happened.
There is a reason why Christ,
saved me of my sins.
There is a reason why,
He left us the Holy Spirit.
The moment I accepted Christ,
Satan began to try,
and throw his firey darts at me:
even to this day.
Yet, the Holy Spirit is always there for me.
When I need help,
and no one else seems to be there,
I know that I can rely,
on the Holy Spirit.
He is my helper.
Is that a good enough reason,
to be a Christian believer?
My answer would be yes.
... but it is not the only reason.
I know that by believing in Christ,
by accepting Him,
I will be going to Heaven.
My future is secure.
Even more is that I will not be going to hell.

The Creed Of The Christian Soldier

I am a soldier in the army of Christ.
A mighty warrior for the most high.
I cannot be defeated.
I cannot be stopped.
I cannot be silenced.
My mission is clear.
God has seen fit to give me a voice,
and I have no choice but to spread His word.
My journey will be long,
and my road will be hard.
I am clad in the full armor of God.
My battles will be many,
and my victories hard earned.
My wounds will be deep,
and my scars will be lasting.
I will dive head first into the pit,
to bring light into the darkness.
When I am weak,
I will call on God for strength.
I will trust in God with my whole heart.
I will dedicate everyday of my existence,
to submitting to His will,
and His will alone.
I will gladly bear my cross,
until I draw my last breath.
And on that day, I will kneel before my King in Paradise,
and I will join the ranks of the army that never dies.
I am a soldier in the army of Christ.

Something About Twenty Years Later...

I have been seeing many articles lately. They are talking about twenty years after the invasion of Iraq. Many people are questioning our reasoning for going over there. Other veterans are saying how they still don't understand why they invaded. This is my opinion on that. ... and I understand many may disagree with my opinion, but so what.

I feel that instead of looking at the bad, we should tell our soldiers a what a good job they have done. I even read an article that said many people think that George Bush should be charged for lying to the people about why we went in. I hope that that is not becoming a trend. When the president makes a decision that we don't agree with, we try to arrest him.

As for many of the soldiers who fought in the war; I get it. You don't understand it. It is hard to understand any war after fighting it for so long. Still, we won. So we did not find WMD's... We got rid of a ruthless dictator. We kept the fight from coming to the states. We represented what America is about. Instead of beating yourselves up about it, you should be somewhat proud of what you did.

I want to be clear. I did not serve in the military. ... but before you start yelling at me, and thinking that I'm some horrible guy; I want to say that it does not take a soldier to see the good that we have done over there. Whether we had a real reason to go over there or not, we were there, and while we were there, we accomplished a lot. Personally, I think that the last years spent in Afghanistan painted a very negative picture of everything else that happened in that time frame, and what all we are doing in other parts of the Middle East.

Why Do I Love?

Why do I love,
when it feels like I,
get nothing in return?
It seems as though,
all I do is care,
but when will it be my turn?
I'm always thinking,
of a new reason why I should.
Some of them are silly,
and some of them are good.
So I'll continue to show love,
and I'll continue to care.
I'm just done with getting,
so close to others,
but don't worry,
the passion is still there.

What I Imagine Heaven Will Be Like

The Bible gives us,
a vague idea,
of what Heaven will be.
So I take the truth,
and throw in,
my idea of what I will see.
I will have a beautiful mansion.
It will be all for me.
With a beautiful wooden porch,
and a wooden white porch swing,
there will a beautiful lake,
filled with fish,
and by a wooden dock,
there will be a boat,
and in it will be fishing rods.
Then in the afternoon,
I will take my dog for a walk,
down a street of gold,
just so me and Jesus can talk.
There will never be,
anymore pain.
All anxiety, death, and boredom,
will cease to exist.
Every morning,
afternoon, and night,
will be filled with Righteousness.
It will be filled,
with many of my loved ones,
and I will meet,
many new friends.
My idea could be wrong,
but I do know,
that it will be great in the end.

Call Me What You Want

Call me what you want,
but I know the truth.
My thoughts are not your thoughts.
My ways are not what you do.
Call me what you want,
if you think I did,
something wrong,
or said something,
that I should not have said;
if you think I should have,
done something else instead,
I know that in the end,
it's ME that's going to Heaven.

What Happens When; Nobody's Perfect

What happens to the ones,
who sniff cocain,
but ten years ago,
were baptized and saved?
What happens to the prostitute,
on the street,
who deep in her heart,
still believes?
What happens to the man,
in prison for fraud,
who no one believes,
gave his life over to God?
What happens to the gambler,
who always had to win,
and lost it all,
but ended up,
repenting of his sin?
What happens to the homosexual,
who everyday feels so dirty;
who has a reputation,
but still cries to God for mercy?
What happens to the corrupt cop,
who put away,
innocent men,
but realizes his mistakes,
and repents,
or the homeless,
fifteen year old drug dealer,
with no parents,
who prays to the Lord,
because he does not know,
where else love is?
Will Christ Jesus,

have mercy on them?
He did when he died,
on the cross for our sins.
He washed all,
of our sins away,
and sealed the deal,
when He rose on the third day.
He ascended into Heaven,
so we may have the opportunity,
to be with Him.
Yes, we will be judged,
but if we have salvation,
He will let us in.

F-22's Flying Too Close To The Ground

Today I saw,
an F-22,
Raptor in the sky,
practicing for the airshow,
flying low, and flying high.
Am I the only who's excited,
or do you also think that that's cool;
hearing the engine roar,
and seeing it hit Mach 2?

Sunset On The Mississippi

I remember living,
in Louisiana,
or going from Arkansas,
to Tennessee.
I didn't go there,
to see the city.
It was the sunset,
I went to see.
Along the wide,
quiet Mississippi,
with wooden boats,
old and wet;
whether using paddles,
or fast motors,
they all sail off,
into the sunset.

Why Me Lord/ Until That Day

Why me Lord?
What have I ever done,
to deserve even one,
of these pleasures I've known?
Tell me, Lord.
What did I ever do,
that was worth loving you,
for the kindness you've shown?
Lord help me, Jesus.
I've wasted it so.
Help me, Jesus.
I know what I am.
But now that I know,
that I needed you so,
help me, Jesus.
My soul's in your hands.
Try me, Lord,
if you think there's a way,
I can try to repay,
all I've taken from you.
Maybe, Lord,
I can show someone else,
what I've been through myself,
on my way back to you.
-
My Lord, I love you so.
I am your servent,
and you are my host.
You are always there,
when I need you most.
I know who I am;
the personal battles I fight,
that no one else sees,

except you, my light.
You are my sword,
and you are my shield.
So to you, my Lord,
I will always yield.
So although I may,
see earthly pleasures,
my life will always be a swirl.
Until that day,
my Lord and Savior,
I enter your heavenly world.

Remember You Were There

As a Christian,
what do you do,
when you loose it all?
... seriously, I mean it all;
not one thing left,
to your name.
It is easier,
than you think.
You simply restart the game.
Remember once,
you were at the bottom,
when you first,
called on the Lord.
He is always there,
when you need Him,
and can bring you through any storm.
You may stumble.
You may trip.
Sometimes, you may even stall,
but Jesus will always,
be there to catch you.
He will never let you fall.
Just put your trust in God,
and mean it with your heart.
Grow closer to Him,
and love Him,
and He will do His part.

Where I Stand

With things moving,
incredibly fast,
my life is moving slow.
I have nothing going on right now,
with nothing really to show.
Maybe, I can find something righteous,
to lift me up and give me a hand.
Either way, I know,
that I will always have prayer,
and God's word,
is where I stand.

She Will Just Already Know

Maybe, just maybe,
she will come to me.
Maybe, just maybe,
she will speak first,
because I'm better,
with my feelings,
than I am with words.
Maybe, just maybe,
I won't have to do the approaching.
Maybe, she will step to me.
Maybe I won't need,
conversation skills.
I will go as far as to say,
Maybe, just maybe,
the relationship,
will work out on it's own;
to where I don't,
even have to say,
I love you.
She will just already know.

Forget About Me

It is kind of nice,
and annoying,
that you write about me;
even if you are being discreet.
You talk about what,
we didn't have,
and you throw,
what you think you have,
at my feet.
I know you may have problems,
but keep my name,
out of the middle.
and keep what we had,
out of your thoughts,
and out of your silly riddles.

Oh Israel

Oh Israel,
how I love you.
When others try,
to push and shove you,
you are guided and protected,
by the God above you.
Oh Israel,
how I miss you:
your beautiful skies and mountains,
and your glistening rivers,
that flow like fountains.
From the Jordan River,
to the sea of Galilee,
to Jerusalem,
where my Savior,
died for me;
I love every inch,
of the Holy Land.
America is my home.
Still, with Israel I stand.
A Christian who has seen,
Christ's birthplace,
Oh Israel,
I long to see your face.

Luke 2:7

and she gave birth to her firstborn, a son. She wrapped him in clothes and placed him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

Ahhhh... There is Always Room For Coffee

As soon as I wake up,
I thank the Lord for another day.
Then I make myself some coffee.
That is the only way.
I can drink coffee anytime:
morning, noon, or night.
... and for dessert,
I'll put a little ice-cream in it,
to make it taste just right.
Whether at eight AM. or Eleven PM.
it always lifts me up.
Just give me a coffee maker,
a coffee mug,
or even a coffee cup.
I might not know,
everything about coffee,
but one thing that I do know,
is if you want to win me over,
make a good cup of Joe.

Dancing In Heaven

I loved her very dearly.
She lived a very full life.
Now she is in Heaven,
where there is no more pain and strife.
She accepted the Lord;
no doubt about that.
She was a woman of faith.
It was February 10, 2024,
when she passed away.
I will miss you,
but will not cry.
Always... Miss May
(Sigh) So when they ask,
"Dion, why don't you cry?
I thought you loved her",
I will simply say,
"While you forgot about her,
I visited her.
So it's YOU who will cry today".

When You Reach That Age

I used to do it,
for everyone else,
but by now I only,
do it for myself.
Not that I mean to be mean,
or hurt anyone's feelings;
that's just not me.
Still, if I offend you,
or hurt your feelings,
I'm not trying to please you,
or appease you.
By now... Call it being set in your ways,
but I pretty much lived my life.
By now... I know what I like, and dislike,
and I'm only thirty-five.
I don't mean,
that I will be close minded,
but I am closed,
to peoples expectations of me.
I suppose what I am saying is,
with seizures, a bad ankle,
a bad leg, a bad knee,
a bad back, and many other things,
don't expect to much from me.
Now this piece is not to everyone.
As I said,
I am writing this for myself.
... but to those who this may apply to,
'Thank you, but I no longer need your help'.
By now, if I do not know you,
I don't really consider you a friend.
It's nothing personal.
It's just by now,

I trust who I trust,
and meeting new people,
is something that I don't,
feel like doing again.

Have Faith; Stay Solid

It is no secret,
that the world is changing.
So that means we change with it to.
There is nothing wrong with change.
It is inevitable.
It is what we must do.
That is not to say,
that we must surrender,
our integrity to anyone.
We must keep the faith,
and fight the good fight,
until the fighting is done.
We must stay solid,
to who we are;
like a candle,
on a lampstand,
or a tree planted near the water,
I will stay solid,
to who I am.

A Simple Life

Every day it feels,
like the same old thing.
... but I don't mind it at all.
Yes... I know my life is boring.
... and to be honest:
I like it that way.
It is much more relaxing,
compared to back in the day.
It doesn't take much,
to make me happy:
just a watch on my wrist,
my morning coffee,
an occasional piece of pie,
and something to keep me busy.
I try my best,
to live for the Lord.
Again... I know it sounds boring,
but I'm never board.
If someone wants,
to share my not so interesting interests,
then that's alright too.
... but I love just sitting on my porch eating pie.
I can assure you.

I'm All Out Of Ideas For The Next Twenty-Three Days Until I Turn Thirty-Six

Oh! I know what I'm going to put.
Wait... Huh? I forgot my rhyme.
It's been happening to me lately,
but it will all come back in time.
I'll give it until my birthday,
in twenty-three days.
Then I should definitely,
have something that will amaze.
... but for now I'm all out of ideas.
My poetic side has gone.
... but I'm sure it will come back.
Uhhh... Yep... It's gone.

Relationships

Relationships are great,
and great ones are very rare.
If you both grow together,
side by side through every tare.
... but if you ask me,
if I want one,
I will say more than no.
I've had MY share,
of relationships,
and they all ended badly in a row.
Still, relationships are,
a beautiful thing:
some even lasting a lifetime.
... while others are just pointless,
and last shorter than this rhyme.
If you ask me, 'Dion would you ever get married'?
I would say, 'I've been there,
and I don't want any part of it'.
I had a feeling it would end,
right from the start of it.
Even if it's just a relationship,
the answer still isn't that far.
I'm serious when I say in simple terms.
I'd rather get hit by a fucking car

It Can Only Get Better

How did we this far?
(sigh) By now, I don't think there is an answer for that.
Thankfully, I believe there is a silver lining.
We, this country, America, has hit rock bottom.
This may not seem like a good thing,
but one realizes two things when they hit rock bottom.
They cannot sink any lower,
and they can now only move upward.
It will be a hard climb,
out of the pit.
America has dropped the ball.
ALOT...
As the saying goes,
'We shot ourselves in the foot',
'It's coming back to bite us',
Yadda, Yadda, Yadda
Thankfully, it can only get better.
We have fallen as far as we can go.
We have reached the bottom of the hill.
Now, it is through prayer,
and common ground,
that we will climb back up.
To reach the top again,
we must stop being so cynical.
We must stop seeing the worst.
We must stop putting down,
the home that we live in.
America is our home.
We live here.
Our state is our house.
Our state laws are our house rules.
Our country, from sea to shining sea, is our yard.
We must represent and be proud of our home.

We must want to say,
'Hey... It's not perfect, but it's my home'.
We must stop being so selfish.
We must have and keep that mindset.
No... We cannot fall any further.
Nevertheless...
We can be satisfied with not falling anymore,
and we can stay down,
or we can work to climb out of the pit.
It can only get better.

For Some Reason, But I'll Take It

How do you love someone like me?
I'm far from perfect.
I know you see.
... but you love me anyway,
no matter what I do.
You love me no matter what,
and I only want to love you.
I have my faults,
and if it wasn't for you telling me yours;
no one would think you have any.
I know I put up a lot of walls.
Yeah... I know that I have plenty.
... and yet you break them down,
one by one.
... and the ones you can't,
you leave alone.
I like you, and you like me.
You make smile,
and that's rare to see.
I do my best to make you happy,
and I think it shows.
You're still with me,
and for what?
No one knows.

I Want The World To Know That I'm A Christian

I want the world to know that I'm a Christian,
by the time that I leave this earth:
not measured by my goodness or mistakes,
or judged by what I'm worth.
When I leave here, and people reflect,
and look back on my story,
I want it to end with them knowing,
that I am in God's glory.
They will say, 'I know Dion was different.
I know that Dion was odd,
but one thing about Dion,
is he was a man of God.
He was far from perfect.
At times he may or may not have fell to temptation,
but one thing I cannot say,
is he didn't have salvation'.
That's how I want people to remember me.
That's the legacy I want left.
I know some may say I'm still young,
but one never knows,
when they will take their last breath.
So Lord let me live a life,
that will make others want to say,
'I too want to have salvation.
So I too can be with Christ one day'.

As Time Goes By

As time goes by, I acknowledge God,
and continue to be blessed by Him.
I try to go through,
the eye of the needle,
instead of hitting the rim.
I continue to grow every day,
not knowing what tomorrow will bring.
I admit, sometimes not knowing is a pain,
but at least I know my strength will be renewed,
and like an eagle, I will mount up with wings.
The world is full of questions;
most of them trivial at most.
So why even ask them...

OOH, I GOT TO GO! The coffee is ready,
and I forgot I had pie!
I'll try to finish writing this piece later.

Keeping My Tip Up

Whether you retire,
or stop doing what you love,
as time goes forward;
no matter how you are hurt,
or what it may be of;
if it seems like an area in your life is a bust,
or it seems like never again,
you'll be able to trust,
taking a break is one thing,
but never give up.
You never know,
when God will start to refill your cup.
So for when that time comes,
always keep your tip up.

God's Been Good (Originally by someone else)

Alot of my friends, who are locked up in the pen,
I can't be lying to them, if I'm riding for them.
I have to tell them how it really is.
Alot of things had changed since last year.

Keep believing in Him,
and you'll be leaving with Him.
So in Jesus name, I pray for better things.
If you help me Lord, my heart will never change.

Look what God done gave me.
Look what God done done.
... and even though I'm thuggin,
God's been good to me, good to me.
Look at all my money.
Look at all I've done.
... and even though I'm thuggin,
God's been good to me, good to me.

The American Dream

Farmers, till the Fields.
Millers, forge the steel.
Miners, mine the coal,
and workers, manufacture the automobiles.
... but it doesn't stop there.
Regular person, open small businesses,
and small businesses, thrive.
You're guaranteed to reap what you sow,
if you work hard and strive.
To the children in the worse neighborhoods;
work hard and take your licks,
and you can go from brick buildings,
to a two-story house made of bricks.
If you want; get yourself an education.
If you want; learn a trade.
Then go on to do something great.
That is how you live the American Dream.
That is how you are American made.

Patronizing

Be straight forward with me.
You don't have to lie toward me.
If you really want to do it, that's nice.
... but don't fall on your sword for me.
Don't try to sugar coat anything,
when you have bad news for me.
Because being condescending,
is the worst you could ever be.

I Have To Keep Going

I can't get board,
and start wasting time.
It's bad to have,
an idle mind.
Idle hands are even worse.
Always stay focused,
on the coarse.
So make use of the day,
and please don't waste it.
Switch things up.
Try new things.
Do something different,
and don't be complacent.

Coffee And Pie For Two

I love my coffee, and my pie.
If only I had someone,
to share it with.
It's nice to have,
a whole pie to myself,
but to share it is a gift.
Just me and her smiling;
the two of us laughing,
as we both enjoy our pie together.
We can each have our own plate,
or maybe share one;
just knowing we'll be together forever.

Come To Me Before Winter

My love,
Do your best to come to me before Winter.
That is almost seven months away.
I know.
Still... Time will quickly pass.
So get your affairs in order.
Do what you need to do.
Then get here quickly.
Soon it will be Summer,
and then Fall will follow soon after.
By then the weather will not permit you to see me.
Please my love,
Do not procrastinate.
It will be just the two of us,
at the cottage, in the woods, by the lake.
It will be just the two of us.
Then when the brisk Autumn air blows,
we will warm each other by the fireplace,
and we will bring in the Winter together.
Just come to me before Winter.
If you miss this opportunity,
we will not be able to see each other again,
for a long time.

No Cigars On Amazon

I love my cigars,
but only some,
and where I buy them,
and where they're from.
No place is better,
then the shop itself.
As the scent flows through,
it can't stop itself.
Still... It may be impractical,
or inconvenient,
to walk all the way to the store.
... but I'd rather do that,
than bye it from Amazon,
where the quality,
is made poor.

Faith Through It All

I do not live,
an exciting life,
but through it all,
I keep the faith.
Growing up with friends,
who loved money, drugs, power,
and everything,
that came with it,
I always put Christ first.
When I helped create,
my own record company,
as a teen,
I always believed,
in the Gospel.
After a long hectic week,
I always looked forward,
to going to church.
When people I knew,
died at such an early age,
I never wavered in my strength.
When my brother went,
to prison twice,
I always believed the word.
When I moved to,
a different state,
I took the Lord with me.
When I entered into,
what I call a 'tainted marriage',
I prayed without ceasing.
When my marriage ended,
I prayed without ceasing.
I then rededicated,
my life to the Lord.

When I moved back to Florida,
I put aside my childish ways.
Years passed since then.
Things have been,
slow but steady.
I am far from perfect,
but I try my best,
to live for Christ.
... and I know that when I die,
I will be able to say,
that I have fought the good fight,
I have kept the faith.

She Is My Butterfly

I love her so much.
She is my Butterfly.
She loves me even though,
I do not know why.
We will always be together,
and share lots of smiles.
We will grow together,
as we walk through all the miles.
... and when at times,
things get out of our control,
we will trust that God,
will bring us out of that hole.
She is my Butterfly:
elegant and full of grace,
with a beautiful body,
and a beautiful face.

No Work On Sundays

I understand that we all,
need to work,
but Sundays are best,
left for church.
It renews your strength,
and renews your mind,
to start the rest,
of your week off right.
It teaches you,
about God's word,
and prepares you for,
the following week.
... to take Him with you,
as He carries you through,
and gives you others,
to witness to.
So it is good to have,
Sunday off,
to focus on the Lord;
to learn more about Him,
and grow in the Word.

My Mustache

I don't know why I shaved it.
I just did.
For some reason,
I just felt like shaving it.
After so many years,
the Holy Spirit just told me to shave it.
(Sigh) So now I am mustacheless.
I'll have to wait,
until it grows back.
So we'll see how it goes until then...

* Shit... I can't even think of a rhyme.
All I can think about,
is how my upper lip is naked. *

But They Don't See It

This country is,
the best in the world:
if only they would turn to the Lord.
... and realize what,
they are doing is wrong,
and if they continue,
they will die by the sword.
You cannot see the truth,
when there is confusion.
You can't tell the difference,
between the truth and the lie,
when you are under a delusion.
All you cause is destruction,
and say that it will bring reform,
when all you do,
is tear down those who want growth.
As those who want growth,
can only watch and mourn.
... but the wicked will pay for their sins.
Because when it is over,
the wicked never wins.
The righteous will rise up,
in the name of the Lord,
and they will win in the end.
So for those who cause,
death and destruction:
please rethink your plan.
Who bewitched you,
into thinking that you will prosper?
You are only killing yourself,
with your own hand.

In Two More Months And Seventeen Days To This Day

In two more months in seventeen days to this day:
that's how long it will be,
Before the Miami Hurricanes,
will be on T.V..
I am looking forward,
to seeing the orange and green,
after so many months,
of depressing news,
and politics on the T.V. screen.
Maybe they will make it,
to the championship.
... or maybe they will not.
... but watching college football,
is something I like a lot.
So in two more months and seventeen days to this day;
obviously, I will be counting down the days.
... and I will enjoy it,
as much as I can,
because just like that,
it will be over after what seems like a matter of plays.

One Flag, One Nation, Under GOD

There is only one nation to represent.
There is only one flag worth to fly.
Freedom is something you can only fight to get.
It is not something you can buy.
For those who don't know,
about the American flag,
it is not just some cheap,
piece of rag.
The red stands for the blood,
spilt by those who fought for our freedom,
as the blue is the most overlooked.
It is the fact that it stands,
for vigilance, perseverance, and justice,
that really has me hooked.
It symbolizes our nation's commitment,
to protecting the rights of the people.
It represents the determination,
to keep these values.
The white, for those who do not know,
represents purity and hope;
for all the earlier settlers before
who wanted and knew,
they could have so much more.
There is only one flag to wave.
Anything else doesn't count.
So listen as it waves in air,
blowing, making that beautiful sound.

A Backyard Full Of Pineapples

I planted my first one,
about ten years ago.
I had know idea it would take,
two and a half years to grow.
... but I'm learning as I go,
and I'm better than I was,
ten years ago.
Sometimes I still,
buy them from the store,
but the ones from my backyard,
is so much sweeter though.
If anything, it teaches you patience.
I, literally, reap what I sow.
Again... I, literally, enjoy,
the fruits of my labor,
as my knowledge of pineapples,
continues to grow.
Thankfully, they're low maintenance.
It doesn't really take much:
just water, sun, and weed and bug spray,
but most importantly,
it needs the Lord's touch.

Closer To My King

Under His wing is where I belong;
closer to my King.
Give me strength so I can be strong;
closer to my King.
When I'm hindered, push me so I can move on;
closer to my King.
Give me your hand so I can tag along;
closer to my King.
As I move forward and upward and forward and onward;
I move closer to my King.
As I reach closer to Him every single day;
I begin to sing.
One of these days, I know where I will be.
I'll be with my King.

Two To Share

Whether it be coffee,
or whether it be pie,
or two seats on the front porch,
under the sky,
or maybe two seats,
in front of the T.V.,
or both of us cooking,
or at least, you teaching me;
we'll each share a garden,
for each of us to grow.
We'll be together,
as we get old,
We'll each have a watch,
to see the time pass.
As long as we're together,
it doesn't matter if it goes by,
slow or fast.

Java Chip Ice Cream, A White Porch Swing, A Cigar, Fifty Stars, and Thirteen Stripes

As we wake up,
on a beautiful day,
I go to sit on our white porch swing,
where I often stay.
You meet me outside,
and sit next to me,
and present a bowl,
of Java Chip ice cream.
In the bowl,
are two silver spoons for us.
... but before we can finish,
it is melted by the sun.
Later that night,
we sit back on our wooden swing,
as we watch the fireworks,
and hear freedom ring.
I pull out a cigar,
and light it up,
and say, 'God bless America',
as I take a puff.

My Prayer Will Never Be Over

My prayer will never be over,
so long as we live on this earth:
until I reach Your kingdom,
from my first thoughts at birth.
Some may be your common,
'Thank you for Your blessings'.
Some may be more rare.
... but I will always pray without ceasing.
Life will always be one big prayer.
Whether I am praying aloud,
or just thinking of heavenly things,
I know that when I get tired,
You will renew my strength, and like eagles,
You will mount up my wings.
So I will continue to always pray,
from the biggest to the smallest thing.
... and when I finally see You,
I will no longer pray but sing.

Licorice

I love the taste of licorice,
and how you can make it taste better.
... and after you take a bite of it,
and how it tastes right in the center.
The way how it tastes,
after you pull it out,
is so nice and sweet.
It's then my favorite candy,
and is the best to eat.
When you take a bite,
I hope you'll remember,
how good it really is.
... and hopefully it will make you,
want to buy more licorice.

All I Ask

Do what you must.
I don't want to stop you.
I know that you have,
other priorities.
You have alot of other things,
on your plate.
All I ask,
is that you take a few minutes,
and do not make me wait.
Even if it's just to say, 'Hi'.
... but don't keep me in suspense.
Didn't I already say,
I support you one hundred percent?
Didn't I already say,
I would do for you whatever I can?
So all I ask,
is to see a few words,
from you every now and then.
If it is to much to ask,
then can you at least write me back,
and tell me that it is.
Because if wanting to know,
if you are alright,
or to say, 'hi',
or anything at all,
is to much;
let me know.
So I can know where I am,
on your list.

Thirty-Nine More

Thirty-nine more cups of coffee
Thirty-nine more pieces of pie
Thirty-nine more bowls of ice-cream
Thirty-nine more cigars
Thirty-nine more slow days
Thirty-nine more nights
Until then,
I'll try to have thirty-nine writes.
Finally,
after thirty-nine cups of coffee,
I'll watch 'Miami vs Notre Dame'.
Then it will be seven cups of coffee,
before the next game.

Past My Last Dying Breath

Until my last dying breath,
I will serve the Lord.
When I look back over my life,
my biggest accomplishment will be,
that I followed His Word.
... that I will say,
I praised His name,
that I will say,
I represented Christ,
but most of all,
that I was saved,
and that real soon,
I will have new life.
I tried my absolute,
best on earth,
to be the man,
God wanted me to be.
I did what I was supposed to do,
to the best of my ability.
I have absolutely no worries,
That Jesus will advocate for me.
So when I go before God,
and for the second time,
He gives me forgiveness,
I will no longer have to look back,
to realize that I took care of my business.

I Shall Not Be Moved

Glory hallelujah, I shall not be moved.
Anchored in Jehovah, I shall not be moved.
Just like the tree that's planted by the waters,
I shall not be moved.
In His love abiding, I shall not be moved,
and in Him confiding, I shall not be moved.
Just like the tree that's planted by the water,
I shall not be moved.
I shall not be, I shall not be moved.
I shall not be, I shall not be moved.
Just like the tree that's planted by the waters,
I shall not be moved.
Though all hell assail me, I shall not be moved.
Jesus will not fail me, I shall not be moved.
Just like the tree that's planted by the water,
I shall not be moved.
Though the tempest rages, I shall not be moved.
On the rock of ages, I shall not be moved.
Just like the tree that's planted by the water,
I shall not be moved.
I shall not be, I shall not be moved.
I shall not be, I shall not be moved.
Just like the tree that's planted by the water,
I shall not be moved
I shall not be, I shall not be moved.
I shall not be, I shall not be moved.
Just like the tree that's planted by the water,
I shall not be moved.

Orchid Is Our Home

If I had a blue orchid,
would you land on it?
A beautiful butterfly,
rests gently on the orchid,
without making it shake...
It gently stays stays there,
peaceful,
and relaxed without a care.
After a long tiresome flight,
it rests it's wings on it's new home.
After fluttering it's wings,
it's stops and sleeps.
It leaves but comes back;
then leaves and comes back.
It always returns,
because the blue orchid,
is where peace is at.
That... and the one who takes care of the orchid,
also takes care of the butterfly.
So the butterfly loves her blue orchid,
which is now her new home.
She knows she will always be there,
and the one who takes care of the orchid,
will never be gone.

If I Could Have One Thing

If I could wish for one thing,
just one thing:
it would be for my family genealogy,
my family,
the Crown generation,
to prosper and flourish,
in a mighty and righteous way.
If I could wish for one thing...
I could do without everything else.
I would just want,
my family to grow,
in a righteous way.
Seeing them grow and flourish,
is all that would make me happy.
That is what I pray for.

Too Much Pie

Too much pie will make you sick.
You'll be running to the bathroom,
really quick.
I always say to eat alot of pie.
Now I have no idea,
the reason why.
Oh the pain,
from my stomach ache.
Next time someone asks me,
what pie will I bake;
I will simply say,
'Let them eat cake'.

You Can't Be Mad With Twizzlers

You can't be mad with twizzlers.
This... You can guess.
Of all the other candy,
this kind is the best.

From Subject To Subject

Show me that you love me,
and I'll show you right back.
I promise. I'll love you forever,
and that is a fact.
For I am just a man,
whose intentions are good;
a man who tries his best,
to live like he should.
I'm saved through Christ's grace.
Still... I try to follow the ten.
... and if I happen to mess up,
then I just try not to do it again.
I believe and often say,
that for a Christian,
'life is one never ending prayer'.
I'll cross the finish line someday.
Until then, I won't say, 'Amen',
until I get there.
Becoming a Christian was the best,
and the worst decision I ever made,
but I'll stay true to the end,
because I know,
that Christ will always be there,
just like a true friend.
I am loyal like a dog,
but I am a slave to no one.
Should you ever want to part ways;
our relationship is done.
I like to laugh, and I like to have fun.
Would I like to have someone to laugh with? Sure...
Still... Not my will, but Your will be done.
Some things, I just let fall into place.
If it happens, it happens. That's great.

There are some things that I'll go after,
and some things: I just won't take the bait.
At any rate...
I'm not going to pray,
that I ever find a mate.
Rather, I'll pray,
that my small family's generation will grow,
and that they will be healthy and prosperous,
and that the fruits of my family's labor will show.
Still... Through it all,
when nothing is clear;
Sometimes my faith is small.
Sometimes I have alot.
... but it is always here.
It's always been here,
from the start,
held closely as Christ guards my heart.
I sometimes ask,
'How did we get this far'?
Then I remember,
'It's not the people.
We are not that smart.
It is strictly a spiritual war'.
We are simply vessels.
We can either be a vessel for good and righteousness,
or we can be a vessel for evil.
I prefer the first.
That is the only true division.
Sigh...
So I call this piece, 'Subject to Subject'.
What shall I talk about next?
What else has me vex?
I'm sure that there is something else to talk about:
something that may have me perplexed.
(I will try to add more to this piece.)

You're Not The Only One

So how did we get here?
I do not know.
... but stop acting as though,
you're the only one with problems.
Other people have them too, you know.
I know that you know,
but stop all of your whining.
I can complain too,
but I look at the silver lining.
Like how I can't hear out of my left ear,
but at least I can hear out of my right,
or how my knee and ankle,
hurt just about everyday.
... but at least my left leg is alright.
I am here for you when times are hard:
to listen to you cry.
... but if that's all I'm here for,
find another guy.

I'm Going Back Too Louisiana

I've been here for too long.
Others came and left.
Still... I've been here for so many years,
without even a shift.
So, so long South Florida.
We've had an alright run,
but I'm going back to Louisiana.
I do believe I'm done.

No One Is Helpless

No matter how you feel,
no matter what you think,
not you nor I are helpless.
Know that you have strength.
Do not be afraid.
That feeling in your stomach,
when fear comes;
that's not how we were made.
I am not trying to psych you out.
Fear is not a part of us.
It is not what we are about.
- - - -
Do what you have to do,
but we are not meant to fear.

Cigars, My Faith, A Nice Watch, And My Wife To Share It With

Whether you like my cigars or not,
you sit next to me anyway.
With your hand reached over,
placed on top of mine:
that alone makes my day.
Every morning and every night,
before we go to bed;
side by side, we always pray.
We both know that with the Lord,
everything will be okay.
The list goes on and on,
about how the rest of our lives,
will be spent.
I am just glad that it is you,
who I get to share it with.

The Best Will Always Be...

I like watching the NHL,
but I like Olympic hockey more.
U.S.A., Canada, Russia, and Czech Republic,
are always the best four.
... hearing the skates scrape and cut,
the ice as it is so cold,
knowing that it can be your country,
to bring home the gold.
I love watching every team, sure,
but still, at the end of the day:
Russia, Canada, and Czech Republic are good,
but the best will ALWAYS be team U.S.A.

What Is Vague Now Will Be Clear Later

As I live in this world,
I see what it is.
The world is always changing,
and yet it never changes.
(If that makes sense)
... but one thing that I do know,
is that in a world full of sin,
those who receive Christ,
are those who will be in Heaven.
I do not know,
exactly what Heaven will be like.
The Bible doesn't give a painted picture.
Right now, it is like looking through a dirty glass.
However soon it will be clear,
like it says in its scripture.
So how can I think of Heavenly things?
I paint my own picture,
of me worshipping the glorious King.
... and how I will receive my imperishable crown.
What a beautiful sight I will see,
as I hear the most beautiful sounds.
Now to receive my mansion...
What it will look like,
I am not sure.
... but I know that it will be tailored,
and custom made just for me,
and I imagine a huge yard and so much more.
... a beautiful crystal lake,
with a beautiful wooden dock,
leading down from the back deck,
with two fishing rods,
and a beautiful boat,
parked right next to it.

I do not know what Heaven will be like,
but it is a place where I look forward to being.
It is a place that I can't see right now,
but soon I will be seeing.

I Ran To Jesus

When the trouble comes,
and there was no where else to run,
I ran to Jesus.
When I was persecuted for my beliefs,
and couldn't find relief,
I ran to Jesus.
When I felt by myself,
and there was no one else,
I ran to Jesus.
So run to Jesus.

Finish The Job

No matter what,
finish the job.
When times get hard,
finish the job.
When you think you're stuck,
finish the job.
When you want to give up,
finish the job.
When you are feeling down,
finish the job.
Even when no one is looking,
finish the job.

No Back Up

There is only one thing that can take,
all my worries away.
Money is nice,
and love is great.
Material things turn to dust,
and looks will fade.
If you love someone;
eventually they will die.
without even giving you a reason why.
So then what can take,
a person's worries away?
What must one do to be saved?
Only Christ can take that place.
When you have everything and feel empty,
only He can fill the space.
So make everything,
a lesser priority,
and always seek His face.

Because when you lose your job, go bankrupt, loose your material possessions; when your looks fade, people turn their backs on you, and the only one who truely loved you dies; Christ will be waiting for you to call on Him.

A Couple Is Better

Noah brought animals,
two by two;
not just one,
or not a few.
One is none.
A couple is one.
There's no better way,
to get things done.
Two is always best,
no matter what they are.
That's why there are two seats,
and not three,
in the front of a car.
One is alright, I suppose,
but sometimes it can be,
too much to bare.
... and sometimes two,
can be frustrating,
but there is nothing better,
than a pair.

From Life's Other Side

Life is too short,
to worry about dying.
For after you're gone,
it's a mighty long time.
From on top of the world,
to the edge of tomorrow,
I've pondered the thought,
of losing my mind.

So dear to my heart,
was no one that mattered,
but something was wrong.
She didn't say what.
For she left this whole world,
for a brighter tomorrow,
and she left me down here,
on life's other side.

For day after day,
of trouble and sorrow,
brings night after night,
of worry and stride.
If something don't change,
my way by tomorrow,
then I'm going to walk,
to life's other side.

There is no need at all,
in bottled up feelings,
and the lucid dreams,
are so hard to find.
For I'm down on my knees,
and low down trees;

Oh, the journey with thee,
to life's other side.

So live for the day,
and face your tomorrow,
though the road may be long,
and I know just as wide.
For I picture my world,
with no pain and sorrows.
What a wonderful view,
from life's other side.

For day after day,
of trouble and sorrow,
brings night after night,
of worry and stride.
If something don't change,
my way by tomorrow,
oh, then I'm going to walk,
to life's other side.

If something don't change,
my way by tomorrow,
oh, then I'm going to walk,
to life's other side.

America 250 (Born To Be Wild)

We wake up.
Most make up our bed.
then make coffee.
It's an easy peaceful routine.
... but if you try to take our amendments,
you'll be met with an AR-15.
250 years ago,
in 1776,
a bunch of farmers said,
I don't care if the sun never sets on your empire;
not one little bit.
That goes for your king,
and all you loyalists and lobster back, red coat brits.
... and we've been growing ever since.
(Sigh)... Now we're hitting a landmark:
America 250.
Now is when we need to stay the coarse more than ever,
when the waters seem to be shifty.
We can either let our country turn,
and watch our democracy burn,
and sit back and watch idly mild,
or we can do what Americans were made to do,
and defend our amendments,
because America was born to be wild.

No One Is Helpless

1. Always put God first.

2. It is impossible to sell your soul. Before you receive Christ's salvation; your soul already belongs to the devil.

3. Let your yes be a yes and your no be a no. Know when to say yes and when to say no and when to say it.

4. Be firm in everything you do and say.

5. When spreading the gospel of Christ, we must always put and keep Christ first.

6. Have something to truly believe in and believe in it.

7. Go outside. Enjoy the world. God created the world for us.

8. Have courage. Fear not. Don't be afraid of anything. God is always with you. He is our refuge.

9. Always do your best to make a name for yourself: no matter what it is. Search until you find your purpose.

10. Stay righteous.

11. Don't lie.

No One Is Helpless Part Two

12 You don't have to lie to get ahead in life.

13 No one respects liars.

14 If you're a man, be a man; if you're a woman be a woman.

15 Support the ones you love until you can't. Don't support what you don't believe in. The ones you love may be upset, but they will respect you more.

16 Always wear clothes that fit.

17 children are a blessing from God. It's our responsibility to teach them.

18 It's nice to be nice. (I saw that somewhere).

19 Live with a good heart.

20 Love your country. Your country is your home.

21 Help others. Love thy neighbor.

22 Act your age.

No One Is Helpless The Third

23 Never lose your sense of humor.

24 Always have a sense of humor.

25 Love the opposite sex. The opposite sex is a beautiful thing and a gift from GOD.

26 Respect those who deserve respect. Pity those who don't.

27 Nothing can make up for experience.

28 You end up where you are supposed to be.

29 Always be straight forward.

30 Don't talk to others as though they are stupid. One of the worse things you can be is patronizing or condescending.

31 Have discipline.

32 Always be professional.

33 NEVER LOOSE YOUR MOMENTUM.

No One Is Helpless IV

34 Be A good steward with your money. Invest it wisely.

35 There is nothing wrong with enjoying money. Just do not let it consume you or become your idol.

36 When someone is the hospital, visit them.

37 Never be afraid to help others who need help.

38 No one likes a jerk, and they certainly don't miss them when they are gone. So don't be a jerk.

39 Don't respect men who wear bow ties. They are for children.

40 Don't trust men who tie Windsor knots. They are the simplest knots and either show lack of care, or that you wear a tie so much that you rarely ever do manual work.

41 Always care about others.

42 Always speak the truth; even if it may hurt sometimes.

43 Never deliberately try to hurt someone.

44 Despite everything you do in life, never be naive or foolish.

45 Never let another man punk/run you.

46 There is a time and a place for everything.

47 Always protect the ones you love. Protect them before yourself.

48 Whether you do or you don't, NEVER be afraid to throw a punch. Sometimes you have to.

49 Always smile. It is better to smile than to frown.

50 Remember... Someone always has it worse than you.